

## INDEX

John 8:31-32 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; <sup>32</sup>And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

<https://www.martyctt.com/mainstudy2506.pdf>

### **STUDIES**

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)  
THE FALLING AWAY pg# [458](#)  
MEETING JESUS pg# [465](#)

### **SUBJECT INDEXES**

ABORTION pg# [21](#)  
ACKNOWLEDGE THE LORD pg# [21](#)  
    GOD IS OUR SOURCE pg# [135](#)  
ADULTERY pg# [23](#)  
    MARRIAGE pg# [222](#)  
ADVERSITY pg# [24](#)  
ALCOHOL pg# [24](#)  
ANGELS pg# [25](#)  
ANGER pg# [27](#)  
    CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
    PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
    STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
    WRATH pg# [445](#)  
ANTICHRIST pg# [28](#)  
    PROPHECY OF END pg# [266](#)  
APOSTLES pg# [29](#)  
    ELDERS pg# [90](#)  
    SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# [333](#)  
APPEARANCE pg# [29](#)  
    BEAUTY pg# [43](#)  
    COURTENANCE pg# [72](#)  
ARGUE pg# [30](#)  
    CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
    PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
    STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
    WRATH pg# [445](#)  
ARMOR OF GOD pg# [32](#)  
    BLOOD OF JESUS pg# [47](#)  
    WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)

ASSOCIATION pg# [33](#)  
    FELLOWSHIP pg# [118](#)  
ASTROLOGY pg# [34](#)  
    EVIL pg# [96](#)  
    OCCULT pg# [234](#)  
AUTHORITY pg# [34](#)  
    GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)  
    RULE pg# [309](#)  
    SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# [333](#)  
BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#)  
    GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)  
    MILK OF THE WORD pg# [227](#)  
    SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
    WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)  
BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)  
    FOOL pg# [122](#)  
    SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
    UNBELIEF pg# [385](#)  
BAPTISM pg# [43](#)  
BEAUTY pg# [43](#)  
    APPEARANCE pg# [29](#)  
BELLY pg# [43](#)  
BITTERNESS pg# [43](#)  
BLASPHEMY pg# [44](#)  
BLESSING pg# [44](#)  
    FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
    FAVOR OF THE LORD pg# [111](#)  
    FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
    LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
BLOOD pg# [46](#)  
    LIFE pg# [214](#)  
BLOOD OF JESUS pg# [47](#)  
    JESUS pg# [179](#)  
    RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# [303](#)  
BLOOD THIRSTY pg# [47](#)

BOAST pg# [48](#)  
    CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
    HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
    PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
    SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)  
BOLDNESS pg# [48](#)  
    FEAR pg# [112](#)  
BORN AGAIN pg# [48](#)  
BORN OF GOD pg# [49](#)  
    SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
BRIBE pg# [49](#)  
    MONEY pg# [231](#)  
BROKEN LIFE pg# [50](#)  
    CONTRITE pg# [69](#)  
    HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
    MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY pg# [50](#)  
    CONDEMN pg# [65](#)  
    JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
BUSINESS pg# [51](#)  
    INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
    OPPRESS pg# [237](#)  
    WAGES pg# [395](#)  
    WEALTH pg# [399](#)  
    WORK pg# [441](#)  
BUSY BODY pg# [53](#)  
CALAMITY pg# [54](#)  
    DESTROYER pg# [81](#)  
    INIQUITY pg# [173](#)  
CARNAL pg# [55](#)  
    FLESH pg# [120](#)  
    LUST pg# [221](#)  
CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# [56](#)  
    GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)  
    REBELLION pg# [277](#)  
CHARACTER pg# [57](#)  
    FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
    INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
    JUST pg# [197](#)  
    LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
    UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)

CHASTENING pg# [57](#)  
    DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
    FASTING pg# [110](#)  
    REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
    TRIALS pg# [378](#)  
CHILD pg# [58](#)  
    FAMILY pg# [108](#)  
CHOSEN pg# [59](#)  
    ELECT OF GOD pg# [92](#)  
CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
    FORGIVE pg# [125](#)  
    HOLINESS pg# [161](#)  
    HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
    LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
    LONG SUFFERING pg# [218](#)  
    LOVE pg# [219](#)  
    MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
    MERCY pg# [227](#)  
    PLEASE THE LORD pg# [249](#)  
    THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)  
COMMITMENT pg# [60](#)  
    FAITH pg# [100](#)  
    FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
    INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
    LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
COMMUNION pg# [60](#)  
    BLOOD Of JESUS pg# [47](#)  
COMPASSION pg# [61](#)  
    GIVING pg# [133](#)  
    LOVE pg# [219](#)  
    SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
COMPLIMENT pg# [61](#)  
    FLATTERY pg# [119](#)  
    SNARES pg# [345](#)  
COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)  
    HASTY pg# [146](#)  
    HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
    LIES pg# [212](#)  
    THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)  
    TRUTH pg# [384](#)  
    WORDS pg# [438](#)

CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
    BOAST pg# [48](#)  
    HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
    PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
    SCORN pg# [325](#)  
    SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)  
CONDEMN pg# [65](#)  
    BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY pg# [50](#)  
    HELL pg# [160](#)  
    JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
    REWARD pg# [296](#)  
CONFESSION pg# [66](#)  
    REPENTANCE pg# [284](#)  
    SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
    TESTIMONY pg# [368](#)  
CONFIDENCE pg# [66](#)  
    FAITH pg# [100](#)  
    FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
    TRUST IN LORD pg# [381](#)  
CONFUSION pg# [67](#)  
    ENVY pg# [94](#)  
    LIES pg# [212](#)  
    UNBELIEF pg# [385](#)  
CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
    GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
    HEART pg# [155](#)  
    HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
    JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
    LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
    ANGER pg# [27](#)  
    ARGUE pg# [30](#)  
    DISCORD pg# [84](#)  
    DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)  
    GOSSIP pg# [140](#)  
    HATE pg# [146](#)  
    PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
    STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
    TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)  
    WRATH pg# [445](#)

CONTENTMENT pg# [69](#)  
    PEACE pg# [245](#)  
CONTRITE pg# [69](#)  
    BROKEN LIFE pg# [50](#)  
    HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
    MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
    SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)  
CONTRARY pg# [70](#)  
    ARGUE pg# [30](#)  
    PERVERSE pg# [248](#)  
CORRUPTION pg# [70](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
    DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
    EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
    GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
    INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
    KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
    PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
    REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
    SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
    TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
    UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
    WAY pg# [398](#)  
    WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
COURTESY pg# [72](#)  
    APPEARANCE pg# [29](#)  
COVENANT pg# [72](#)  
    LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
    PROMISES pg# [263](#)  
COVERING pg# [72](#)  
    PROTECTION pg# [270](#)  
    SAFETY pg# [310](#)  
    SECURITY pg# [326](#)

COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
    DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
    ENVY pg# [94](#)  
    GREED pg# [143](#)  
    IDOLATRY pg# [170](#)  
    LUST pg# [221](#)  
    RICHES pg# [297](#)  
    SIN pg# [338](#)  
CRUCIFIXION pg# [73](#)  
    SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
CRUEL pg# [74](#)  
    HATE pg# [146](#)  
    SCORN pg# [325](#)  
    VIOLENT pg# [393](#)  
CURES pg# [74](#)  
CURSING pg# [74](#)  
    HATE pg# [146](#)  
    SCORN pg# [325](#)  
    STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
DARKNESS pg# [74](#)  
    BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)  
    LIES pg# [212](#)  
    LIGHT pg# [216](#)  
    WICKED pg# [400](#)  
DEATH pg# [75](#)  
    BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)  
    LIFE pg# [214](#)  
    SEPARATION pg# [332](#)  
    WORDS pg# [438](#)  
DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
    HEART pg# [155](#)  
    HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
    LIES pg# [212](#)  
    RICHES pg# [297](#)  
    WICKED pg# [400](#)  
DELIVERANCE pg# [78](#)  
    ENEMIES pg# [94](#)  
    SAFETY pg# [310](#)

DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
    COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
    ENVY pg# [94](#)  
    EXPECTATIONS pg# [98](#)  
    HOPE pg# [166](#)  
    IMAGINATION pg# [171](#)  
    LUST pg# [221](#)  
    POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# [250](#)  
DEVIL see Satan pg# [321](#)  
DESTROYER pg# [81](#)  
    CALAMITY pg# [54](#)  
DISAPPOINTMENT pg# [81](#)  
    ENVY pg# [94](#)  
    FRETTING pg# [129](#)  
    HOPE pg# [166](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
    COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
    EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
    GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
    INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
    KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
    PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
    SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
    UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
    WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
DISCIPLESHIP pg# [82](#)  
DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
    CHASTENING pg# [57](#)  
    FASTING pg# [110](#)  
    FORBEARANCE pg# [124](#)  
    SELF CONTROL pg# [330](#)  
    TRIALS pg# [378](#)  
DISCORD pg# [84](#)  
    CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
    DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)  
    FROWARD pg# [130](#)  
    HATE pg# [146](#)  
    STRIFE pg# [356](#)

DISCRETION pg# [85](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
PRUDENT pg# [272](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)  
CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
DISCORD pg# [84](#)  
DIVORCE pg# [86](#)  
FALSE BROTHERS pg# [107](#)  
HATE pg# [146](#)  
STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
DIVORCE pg# [86](#)  
DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)  
MARRIAGE pg# [222](#)  
DOCTRINE pg# [87](#)  
GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
LIGHT pg# [216](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
TRUTH pg# [384](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
DOUBT pg# [88](#)  
DREAMS pg# [89](#)  
PROPHECY pg# [264](#)  
DRINK see Alcohol pg# [24](#)  
EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
DOCTRINE pg# [87](#)  
GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)

ELDERS pg# [90](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
MATURITY pg# [224](#)  
RESPECT pg# [289](#)  
SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# [333](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
ELECT OF GOD pg# [92](#)  
CHOSEN pg# [59](#)  
SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [326](#)  
ENEMIES pg# [94](#)  
SATAN pg# [321](#)  
ENVY pg# [94](#)  
COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
DISAPPOINTMENT pg# [81](#)  
FRETTING pg# [129](#)  
GREED pg# [143](#)  
HATE pg# [146](#)  
LUST pg# [221](#)  
SCORN pg# [325](#)  
STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
EQUITY pg# [95](#)  
JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
JUST pg# [197](#)  
JUSTICE pg# [198](#)  
EUNUCH pg# [95](#)  
EVANGELISM pg# [95](#)  
BORN OF GOD pg# [49](#)  
GOSPEL pg# [136](#)  
GRACE pg# [141](#)  
PREACH pg# [258](#)  
REPENTANCE pg# [284](#)  
SALVATION pg# [311](#)

EVIL pg# [96](#)  
ASTROLOGY pg# [34](#)  
CONFUSION pg# [67](#)  
DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
LIES pg# [212](#)  
OCCULT pg# [234](#)  
PERVERSE pg# [248](#)  
REBELLION pg# [277](#)  
SATAN pg# [321](#)  
SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
TRANSGRESSION pg# [377](#)  
WICKED pg# [400](#)  
EXPECTATIONS pg# [98](#)  
DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
HOPE pg# [166](#)  
IMAGINATION pg# [171](#)  
POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# [250](#)  
EYE pg# [99](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
FAITH pg# [100](#)  
COMMITMENT pg# [60](#)  
CONFIDENCE pg# [66](#)  
GOD IS OUR SOURCE pg# [135](#)  
HOPE pg# [166](#)  
MIRACLES pg# [229](#)  
PLEASE THE LORD pg# [249](#)  
POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# [250](#)  
PROMISES pg# [263](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# [336](#)  
SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
TRUST IN LORD pg# [381](#)  
UNBELIEF pg# [385](#)

FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
BLESSING pg# [44](#)  
CHARACTER pg# [57](#)  
COMMITMENT pg# [60](#)  
INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
JUST pg# [197](#)  
LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)  
FALLING AWAY pg# [106](#)  
FALSE BROTHERS pg# [107](#)  
CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# [56](#)  
DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)  
LIES pg# [212](#)  
REBELLION pg# [277](#)  
FALSE WITNESS pg# [107](#)  
DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
LIES pg# [212](#)  
WICKED pg# [400](#)  
FAMILY pg# [108](#)  
CHILD pg# [58](#)  
WOMEN pg# [425](#)  
FASTING pg# [110](#)  
CHASTENING pg# [57](#)  
DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
SELF CONTROL pg# [330](#)  
FAVOR OF THE LORD pg# [111](#)  
BLESSING pg# [44](#)  
FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
FAVORITISM pg# [111](#)  
FEAR pg# [112](#)  
BOLDNESS pg# [48](#)  
FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
BLESSING pg# [44](#)  
CONFIDENCE pg# [66](#)  
FAVOR OF THE LORD pg# [111](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
JOY pg# [188](#)  
LIFE pg# [214](#)  
TRUST IN LORD pg# [381](#)  
UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)

FELLOWSHIP pg# [118](#)  
     ASSOCIATION pg# [33](#)  
     FRIENDS pg# [130](#)  
     LOVE pg# [219](#)  
 FILLING UP SIN pg# [119](#)  
     JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
 FLATTERY pg# [119](#)  
     CALAMITY pg# [54](#)  
     COMPLIMENT pg# [61](#)  
     SECRETS pg# [325](#)  
     SNARES pg# [345](#)  
     TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)  
 FLESH pg# [120](#)  
     CARNAL pg# [55](#)  
     LUST pg# [221](#)  
 FOOD pg# [121](#)  
     GLUTTON pg# [135](#)  
 FOOL pg# [122](#)  
     BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)  
     CHASTENING pg# [57](#)  
     DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
     GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)  
     SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
     STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
     WORDS pg# [438](#)  
 FORBEARANCE pg# [124](#)  
     DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
     SELF CONTROL pg# [330](#)  
 FORGIVE pg# [125](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
     LOVE pg# [219](#)  
     MERCY pg# [227](#)  
 FORNICATION pg# [127](#)  
     SEX pg# [335](#)  
 FOUNDATION pg# [128](#)  
     JESUS pg# [179](#)  
     TRUTH pg# [384](#)  
     WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
 FRETTING pg# [129](#)  
     DISAPPOINTMENT pg# [81](#)  
     ENVY pg# [94](#)  
 FRIENDS pg# [130](#)  
     FELLOWSHIP pg# [118](#)  
     LOVE pg# [219](#)  
     NEIGHBOUR pg# [233](#)  
 FROWARD pg# [130](#)  
     DISCORD pg# [84](#)  
     STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
 FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT pg# [131](#)  
     FAITH pg# [100](#)  
     GOODNESS pg# [136](#)  
     HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)  
     JOY pg# [188](#)  
     LONG SUFFERING pg# [218](#)  
     LOVE pg# [219](#)  
     MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
     MERCY pg# [227](#)  
     PATIENCE pg# [244](#)  
     PEACE pg# [245](#)  
     SELF CONTROL pg# [330](#)  
 FULFILLMENT pg# [132](#)  
     FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
 GENEROSITY pg# [132](#)  
     GIVING pg# [133](#)  
     SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
 GIFTS OF SPIRIT pg# [132](#)  
     HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)  
     POWER pg# [254](#)  
 GIVING pg# [133](#)  
     COMPASSION pg# [61](#)  
     GENEROSITY pg# [132](#)  
     LENDING pg# [212](#)  
     SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
     TITHE pg# [376](#)  
 GLUTTON pg# [135](#)  
     FOOD pg# [121](#)  
     SIN pg# [338](#)

GOD IS OUR SOURCE pg# [135](#)  
ACKNOWLEDGE THE LORD pg# [21](#)  
FAITH pg# [100](#)  
GOODNESS pg# [136](#)  
FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT pg# [131](#)  
HOLINESS pg# [161](#)  
GOSPEL pg# [136](#)  
EVANGELISM pg# [95](#)  
GRACE pg# [141](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
REPENTANCE pg# [284](#)  
SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
GOSSIP pg# [140](#)  
CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
DISAPPOINTMENT pg# [81](#)  
SECRETS pg# [325](#)  
STRIFE pg# [356](#)  
TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)  
GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)  
AUTHORITY pg# [34](#)  
CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# [56](#)  
RULE pg# [309](#)  
SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# [333](#)  
GRACE pg# [141](#)  
GOSPEL pg# [136](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
GREED pg# [143](#)  
COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
ENVY pg# [94](#)  
MONEY pg# [231](#)  
GROW WHERE PLANTED pg# [143](#)  
PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
REINS pg# [279](#)  
REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)  
BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#)  
FOOL pg# [122](#)  
IGNORANCE pg# [171](#)  
SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)  
HASTY pg# [146](#)  
THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)  
HATE pg# [146](#)  
CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
CRUEL pg# [74](#)  
CURSING pg# [74](#)  
ENVY pg# [94](#)  
LIES pg# [212](#)  
SCORN pg# [325](#)  
VIOLENT pg# [393](#)  
HEALINGS pg# [147](#)  
HEALING STUDY pg# [152](#)  
MIRACLES pg# [229](#)  
SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# [336](#)  
HEALING STUDY pg# [152](#)



HEART pg# [155](#)  
     CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
     DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
     EVIL pg# [96](#)  
     WICKED pg# [400](#)  
 HEAVEN pg# [159](#)  
     KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [199](#)  
     REWARD pg# [296](#)  
 HELL pg# [160](#)  
     CONDEMN pg# [65](#)  
     JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
     REWARD pg# [296](#)  
 HIGH CALLING pg# [161](#)  
 HISTORY pg# [161](#)  
 HOLINESS pg# [161](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     GOODNESS pg# [136](#)  
     NAME OF THE LORD pg# [232](#)  
     PURITY pg# [273](#)  
     SANCTIFICATION pg# [320](#)  
 HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)  
     FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT pg# [131](#)  
     GIFTS OF SPIRIT pg# [132](#)  
     LAYING ON OF HANDS pg# [210](#)  
     SLAIN IN THE SPIRIT pg# [342](#)  
     SPIRIT pg# [351](#)  
 HOMOSEXUAL pg# [164](#)  
 HONOR pg# [165](#)  
     HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
     PURITY pg# [273](#)  
     RESPECT pg# [289](#)  
 HOPE pg# [166](#)  
     DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
     EXPECTATIONS pg# [98](#)  
     FAITH pg# [100](#)  
     IMAGINATION pg# [171](#)  
     POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# [250](#)  
 HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
     BROKEN LIFE pg# [50](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     CONTRITE pg# [69](#)  
     LIFE pg# [214](#)  
     MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
     SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)  
 HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
     BOAST pg# [48](#)  
     COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)  
     CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
     CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
     DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
     LIES pg# [212](#)  
     PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
     SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)  
 IDOLATRY pg# [170](#)  
     COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
 IGNORANCE pg# [171](#)  
     KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
     SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
 IMAGINATION pg# [171](#)  
     DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
     EXPECTATIONS pg# [98](#)  
     HOPE pg# [166](#)  
 INCLINE pg# [172](#)  
     LISTENING pg# [218](#)  
 INHERITANCE pg# [173](#)  
 INIQUITY pg# [173](#)  
     CALAMITY pg# [54](#)  
     SIN pg# [338](#)  
     TRANSGRESSION pg# [377](#)  
 INJUSTICE pg# [173](#)  
     JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
BUSINESS pg# [51](#)  
CHARACTER pg# [57](#)  
COMMITMENT pg# [60](#)  
FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
JUST pg# [197](#)  
UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESS'S pg# [177](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
BLOOD OF JESUS pg# [47](#)  
EVANGELISM pg# [95](#)  
GOSPEL pg# [136](#)  
GRACE pg# [141](#)  
LAMB OF GOD pg# [205](#)  
SALVATION pg# [311](#)  
TESTIMONY pg# [368](#)  
JESUS CHARACTER pg# [180](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
JESUS DEITY pg# [181](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
JESUS PROPHECY pg# [183](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
JOY pg# [188](#)  
FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)

JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY pg# [50](#)  
CONDEMN pg# [65](#)  
CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
EQUITY pg# [95](#)  
FILLING UP SIN pg# [119](#)  
HEAVEN pg# [159](#)  
HELL pg# [160](#)  
INJUSTICE pg# [173](#)  
JUSTICE pg# [198](#)  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
REWARD pg# [296](#)  
JUST pg# [197](#)  
CHARACTER pg# [57](#)  
EQUITY pg# [95](#)  
FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)  
LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)  
JUSTICE pg# [198](#)  
EQUITY pg# [95](#)  
JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)  
JUSTIFICATION pg# [198](#)  
RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# [303](#)  
SANCTIFICATION pg# [320](#)  
KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [199](#)  
SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [326](#)  
KNOW GOD pg# [201](#)  
LIMITING GOD pg# [217](#)  
THINGS GOD HATE pg# [369](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
IGNORANCE pg# [171](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
LAMB OF GOD pg# [205](#)  
JESUS pg# [179](#)  
LAW pg# [206](#)  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
BLESSING pg# [44](#)  
CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
CONSCIENCE pg# [67](#)  
FORGIVE pg# [125](#)  
LOVE pg# [219](#)  
MERCY pg# [227](#)  
REWARD pg# [296](#)  
LAYING ON OF HANDS pg# [210](#)  
HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)  
LAZY pg# [211](#)  
MAINTENANCE pg# [222](#)  
SLOTHFUL pg# [344](#)  
LIES pg# [212](#)  
COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)  
CONFUSION pg# [67](#)  
DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)  
EVIL pg# [96](#)  
FALSE WITNESS pg# [107](#)  
HATE pg# [146](#)  
HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
SLANDER pg# [343](#)  
WICKED pg# [400](#)

LEARNING pg# [211](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
LENDING pg# [212](#)  
GIVING pg# [133](#)  
LIFE pg# [214](#)  
BLOOD pg# [46](#)  
DEATH pg# [75](#)  
FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# [303](#)  
UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
WORDS pg# [438](#)  
LIGHT pg# [216](#)  
DARKNESS pg# [74](#)  
TRUTH pg# [384](#)  
WAY pg# [398](#)  
LIMITING GOD pg# [217](#)  
KNOW GOD pg# [201](#)  
UNBELIEF pg# [385](#)  
LISTENING pg# [218](#)  
INCLINE pg# [172](#)  
LONG SUFFERING pg# [218](#)  
CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
PATIENCE pg# [244](#)  
SUFFER pg# [359](#)  
LOVE pg# [219](#)  
CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
COMPASSION pg# [61](#)  
FELLOWSHIP pg# [118](#)  
FORGIVE pg# [125](#)  
FRIENDS pg# [130](#)  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
MARRIAGE pg# [222](#)  
MERCY pg# [227](#)

LOYALTY pg# [221](#)  
     CHARACTER pg# [57](#)  
     FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)  
     UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)  
 LUCIFER see Satan pg# [321](#)  
 LUST pg# [221](#)  
     CARNAL pg# [55](#)  
     COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
     DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
     ENVY pg# [94](#)  
     FLESH pg# [120](#)  
 MAINTENANCE pg# [222](#)  
     LAZY pg# [211](#)  
 MARRIAGE pg# [222](#)  
     DIVORCE pg# [86](#)  
     LOVE pg# [219](#)  
     SEX pg# [335](#)  
 MATURITY pg# [224](#)  
     ELDERS pg# [90](#)  
 MEDITATION pg# [225](#)  
     WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
 MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
     BROKEN LIFE pg# [50](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     CONTRITE pg# [69](#)  
     HUMILITY pg# [167](#)  
     SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)  
 MERCY pg# [227](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     FORGIVE pg# [125](#)  
     LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)  
 MILK OF THE WORD pg# [227](#)  
     BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#)  
     SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
     WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)  
 MIND pg# [228](#)  
     THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)  
     THOUGHTS pg# [375](#)  
 MIRACLES pg# [229](#)  
     FAITH pg# [100](#)  
     HEALING STUDY pg# [152](#)  
     HEALINGS pg# [147](#)  
     PROPHECY pg# [264](#)  
     SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# [336](#)  
 MISCHIEF pg# [231](#)  
     WICKED pg# [400](#)  
 MOCKING pg# [231](#)  
     SCORN pg# [325](#)  
 MONEY pg# [231](#)  
     BRIBE pg# [49](#)  
     GENEROSITY pg# [132](#)  
     GIVING pg# [133](#)  
     GREED pg# [143](#)  
     RICHES pg# [297](#)  
 NAME OF THE LORD pg# [232](#)  
     HOLINESS pg# [161](#)  
 NEIGHBOUR pg# [233](#)  
     FRIENDS pg# [130](#)  
 OBEDIENCE pg# [233](#)  
     CONTRITE pg# [69](#)  
     MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)  
     PLEASE THE LORD pg# [249](#)  
     REBELLION pg# [277](#)  
     SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)  
     WILL OF GOD pg# [409](#)  
 OCCULT pg# [234](#)  
     ASTROLOGY pg# [34](#)  
     EVIL pg# [96](#)  
     SPIRITUAL MEDIUMS pg# [353](#)  
 ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVE pg# [235](#)  
 OPPRESS pg# [237](#)  
     POOR pg# [250](#)  
 OPTIMIST pg# [238](#)  
 ORPHAN pg# [238](#)  
 OUR CHANGE pg# [238](#)  
     BORN OF GOD pg# [49](#)  
 PARABLE pg# [239](#)

PASTORS pg# [239](#)  
     TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
 PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)  
     COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
     DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
     GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
     INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
     KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
     REPROOF pg# [287](#)  
     SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
     UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
     WAY pg# [398](#)  
     WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
 PATIENCE pg# [244](#)  
     HASTY pg# [146](#)  
     LONG SUFFERING pg# [218](#)  
     WAITING ON THE LORD pg# [395](#)  
 PEACE pg# [245](#)  
     CONTENTMENT pg# [69](#)  
 PECULIAR PEOPLE pg# [246](#)  
 PERISH pg# [246](#)  
 PERSECUTION pg# [247](#)  
     SUFFER pg# [359](#)  
 PERVERSE pg# [248](#)  
     CONTRARY pg# [70](#)  
     EVIL pg# [96](#)  
     WICKED pg# [400](#)  
 PLEASE THE LORD pg# [249](#)  
     CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
     FAITH pg# [100](#)  
     OBEDIENCE pg# [233](#)  
 PLEASURE pg# [250](#)  
 POOR pg# [250](#)  
     POVERTY pg# [251](#)  
 POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# [250](#)  
     DESIRES pg# [81](#)  
     EXPECTATIONS pg# [98](#)  
     FAITH pg# [100](#)  
     HOPE pg# [166](#)  
     IMAGINATION pg# [171](#)  
 POVERTY pg# [251](#)  
     POOR pg# [250](#)  
     EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)  
 POWER pg# [254](#)  
     PRAYER pg# [256](#)  
     RICHERS pg# [297](#)  
     STRENGTH pg# [355](#)  
     THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)  
     WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
 PRAISE pg# [254](#)  
     RESPECT pg# [289](#)  
     SACRIFICE pg# [310](#)  
     THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)  
     WORSHIP pg# [445](#)  
 PRAYER pg# [256](#)  
     POWER pg# [254](#)  
     THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)  
     WORSHIP pg# [445](#)  
 PREACH pg# [258](#)  
     COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
     DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
     EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
     EVANGELISM pg# [95](#)  
     GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
     INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
     TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
 PREPARATIONS pg# [258](#)  
 PRESENTS OF THE LORD pg# [258](#)  
 PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
     ANGER pg# [27](#)  
     ARGUE pg# [30](#)  
     BOAST pg# [48](#)  
     CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
     CONTENTION pg# [68](#)  
     HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
     SCORN pg# [325](#)  
     SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)

PRINCIPALS OF THE KINGDOM pg# 260

FAITH pg# 100

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326

SOW AND REAP pg# 349

PROMISES pg# 263

COVENANT pg# 72

FAITH pg# 100

PROMOTION pg# 263

PROPHECY pg# 264

DREAMS pg# 89

MIRACLES pg# 229

PROPHECY OF END pg# 266

ANTICHRIST pg# 28

PROSPER pg# 270

RICHES pg# 297

PROTECTION pg# 270

COVERING pg# 72

SAFETY pg# 310

SECURITY pg# 326

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

DISCERNMENT pg# 82

DOCTRINE pg# 87

FAITH pg# 100

GUIDANCE pg# 144

INSTRUCTION pg# 174

KNOWLEDGE pg# 203

LIES pg# 212

LEARNING pg# 211

SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326

UNDERSTANDING pg# 385

WAY pg# 398

WISDOM pg# 412

PRUDENT pg# 272

DISCRETION pg# 85

UNDERSTANDING pg# 385

WISDOM pg# 412

PURITY pg# 273

HOLINESS pg# 161

HONOR pg# 165

SANCTIFICATION pg# 320

RAGE pg# 275

HATE pg# 146

SCORN pg# 325

WRATH pg# 445

RAPE pg# 275

RAPTURE pg# 276

RESURRECTION pg# 291

REBELLION pg# 277

CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# 56

EVIL pg# 96

OBEDIENCE pg# 233

SIN pg# 338

WILL OF GOD pg# 409

REBUKE

REPROACH pg# 287

REPROOF pg# 287

RECONCILIATION pg# 278

UNITY pg# 392

REFRESHING pg# 279

REVIVAL pg# 295

REINS pg# 279

GUIDANCE pg# 144

REJECTION pg# 280

RELIGION pg# 281

REPENTANCE pg# 284

CONFESSION pg# 66

CONTRITE pg# 69

GOSPEL pg# 136

GRACE pg# 141

SALVATION pg# 311

REPROACH pg# 287

REPROOF pg# 287

SHAME pg# 335

SLANDER pg# 343

REPROOF pg# [287](#)

CHASTENING pg# [57](#)

COUNSEL pg# [70](#)

DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)

EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

WAY pg# [398](#)

WISDOM pg# [412](#)

REQUIRED OF GOD pg# [289](#)

RESPECT pg# [289](#)

ELDERS pg# [90](#)

HONOR pg# [165](#)

PRAISE pg# [254](#)

RESPONSIBILITY pg# [290](#)

REST pg# [290](#)

RESURRECTION pg# [291](#)

JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)

RAPTURE pg# [276](#)

REVELATION pg# [294](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

REVENGE pg# [295](#)

REVIVAL pg# [295](#)

REFRESHING pg# [279](#)

REWARD pg# [296](#)

CONDEMN pg# [65](#)

HEAVEN pg# [159](#)

HELL pg# [160](#)

JUDGMENT pg# [189](#)

LAW OF LIBERTY pg# [209](#)

RICHES pg# [297](#)

COVETOUS pg# [73](#)

DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)

GREED pg# [143](#)

MONEY pg# [231](#)

POWER pg# [254](#)

PROSPER pg# [270](#)

WAGES pg# [395](#)

RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# [303](#)

BLOOD Of JESUS pg# [47](#)

JUSTIFICATION pg# [198](#)

LIFE pg# [214](#)

RULE pg# [309](#)

AUTHORITY pg# [34](#)

GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)

SACRIFICE pg# [310](#)

GIVING pg# [133](#)

PRAISE pg# [254](#)

PRAYER pg# [256](#)

THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)

TITHE pg# [376](#)

WORSHIP pg# [445](#)

SAFETY pg# [310](#)

COVERING pg# [72](#)

DELIVERANCE pg# [78](#)

PROTECTION pg# [270](#)

SECURITY pg# [326](#)

SALVATION pg# [311](#)

BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)

BORN OF GOD pg# [49](#)

CONFESSION pg# [66](#)

CRUCIFIXION pg# [73](#)

EVANGELISM pg# [95](#)

GRACE pg# [141](#)

HEAVEN pg# [159](#)

REPENTANCE pg# [284](#)

SALVATION STUDY pg# [319](#)

BORN OF GOD pg# [49](#)

SANCTIFICATION pg# [320](#)  
 HOLINESS pg# [161](#)  
 PURITY pg# [273](#)  
 SATAN pg# [321](#)  
 ENEMIES pg# [94](#)  
 EVIL pg# [96](#)  
 SCIENCE pg# [324](#)  
 SCORN pg# [325](#)  
 CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
 CRUEL pg# [74](#)  
 CURSING pg# [74](#)  
 ENVY pg# [94](#)  
 HATE pg# [146](#)  
 SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)  
 PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
 SECRETS pg# [325](#)  
 GOSSIP pg# [140](#)  
 TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)  
 SECURITY pg# [326](#)  
 COVERING pg# [72](#)  
 PROTECTION pg# [270](#)  
 SAFETY pg# [310](#)  
 SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [326](#)  
 ELECT OF GOD pg# [92](#)  
 KINGDOM OF GOD pg# [199](#)  
 KNOW GOD pg# [201](#)  
 PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)  
 SELF CONTROL pg# [330](#)  
 DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
 FASTING pg# [110](#)  
 FORBEARANCE pg# [124](#)  
 SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# [331](#)  
 BOAST pg# [48](#)  
 CONCEIT pg# [65](#)  
 HYPOCRITES pg# [170](#)  
 PRIDE pg# [259](#)  
 SEPARATION pg# [332](#)  
 ASSOCIATION pg# [33](#)  
 DEATH pg# [75](#)

SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# [333](#)  
 APOSTLES pg# [29](#)  
 AUTHORITY pg# [34](#)  
 ELDERS pg# [90](#)  
 GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)  
 SEX pg# [335](#)  
 FORNICATION pg# [127](#)  
 MARRIAGE pg# [222](#)  
 SHAME pg# [335](#)  
 REPROACH pg# [287](#)  
 SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# [336](#)  
 FAITH pg# [100](#)  
 HEALINGS pg# [147](#)  
 MIRACLES pg# [229](#)  
 SIMPLE pg# [337](#)  
 BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#)  
 FOOL pg# [122](#)  
 GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)  
 IGNORANCE pg# [171](#)  
 MILK OF THE WORD pg# [227](#)  
 WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)  
 SIN pg# [338](#)  
 ADULTERY pg# [23](#)  
 BRIBE pg# [49](#)  
 COVETOUS pg# [73](#)  
 HOMOSEXUAL pg# [164](#)  
 REBELLION pg# [277](#)  
 TEMPTATION pg# [367](#)  
 TRANSGRESSION pg# [377](#)  
 SLAIN IN THE SPIRIT pg# [342](#)  
 HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)  
 SLANDER pg# [343](#)  
 LIES pg# [212](#)  
 REPROACH pg# [287](#)  
 SLEEP pg# [343](#)  
 SLOTHFUL pg# [344](#)  
 LAZY pg# [211](#)



SNARES pg# [345](#)

FLATTERY pg# [119](#)

STUMBLING BLOCK pg# [358](#)

SWEARING pg# [359](#)

VOW pg# [394](#)

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)

WORDS pg# [438](#)

SOUL pg# [348](#)

SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)

FAITH pg# [100](#)

GIVING pg# [133](#)

PRINCIPALS OF THE KINGDOM pg# [260](#)

TITHE pg# [376](#)

SPIRIT pg# [351](#)

HOLY SPIRIT pg# [162](#)

SPIRITUAL MEDIUMS pg# [353](#)

EVIL pg# [96](#)

OCCULT pg# [234](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

COUNSEL pg# [70](#)

DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)

PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

VISION pg# [393](#)

WAY pg# [398](#)

WISDOM pg# [412](#)

STEALING pg# [355](#)

STRENGTH pg# [355](#)

POWER pg# [254](#)

WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)

STRIFE pg# [356](#)

ANGER pg# [27](#)

ARGUE pg# [30](#)

CONTENTION pg# [68](#)

CURSING pg# [74](#)

DISCORD pg# [84](#)

DIVISIONS pg# [85](#)

FOOL pg# [122](#)

FROWARD pg# [130](#)

GOSSIP pg# [140](#)

TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)

WRATH pg# [445](#)

STUBBORN pg# [357](#)

REBELLION pg# [277](#)

STUMBLING BLOCK pg# [358](#)

SNARES pg# [345](#)

VOW pg# [394](#)

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)

SUBMISSION pg# [359](#)

CONTRITE pg# [69](#)

ELDERS pg# [90](#)

HUMILITY pg# [167](#)

MEEKNESS pg# [226](#)

SUFFER pg# [359](#)

LONG SUFFERING pg# [218](#)

PERSECUTION pg# [247](#)

SWEARING pg# [359](#)

SNARES pg# [345](#)

VOW pg# [394](#)

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)

SONGS FROM SCRIPTURES pg# [361](#)

SONGS pg# [362](#)

TALEBEARER pg# [364](#)

CONTENTION pg# [68](#)

GOSSIP pg# [140](#)

SECRETS pg# [325](#)

STRIFE pg# [356](#)

TEACHERS pg# [364](#)  
 COUNSEL pg# [70](#)  
 DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)  
 EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)  
 GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)  
 INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)  
 LEARNING pg# [211](#)  
 PASTORS pg# [239](#)  
 SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)  
 UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)  
 WAY pg# [398](#)  
 WISDOM pg# [412](#)  
 TEMPTATION pg# [367](#)  
 SIN pg# [338](#)  
 TRIALS pg# [378](#)  
 WORLD pg# [444](#)  
 TESTIMONY pg# [368](#)  
 CONFESSION pg# [66](#)  
 GOSPEL pg# [136](#)  
 THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)  
 CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# [59](#)  
 POWER pg# [254](#)  
 PRAISE pg# [254](#)  
 PRAYER pg# [256](#)  
 SACRIFICE pg# [310](#)  
 WORSHIP pg# [445](#)  
 THINGS GOD HATE pg# [369](#)  
 KNOW GOD pg# [201](#)  
 THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)  
 COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)  
 HASTY pg# [146](#)  
 MIND pg# [228](#)  
 THOUGHTS pg# [375](#)  
 WORDS pg# [438](#)  
 THOUGHTS pg# [375](#)  
 MIND pg# [228](#)  
 THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)  
 TITHE pg# [376](#)  
 GIVING pg# [133](#)  
 SOW AND REAP pg# [349](#)  
 TOMORROW pg# [377](#)  
 TRANSGRESSION pg# [377](#)  
 EVIL pg# [96](#)  
 INIQUITY pg# [173](#)  
 SIN pg# [338](#)  
 WICKED pg# [400](#)  
 TRANSVESTITES pg# [377](#)  
 TREES pg# [378](#)  
 TRIALS pg# [378](#)  
 CHASTENING pg# [57](#)  
 DISCIPLINE pg# [83](#)  
 TEMPTATION pg# [367](#)  
 TRUST IN LORD pg# [381](#)  
 CONFIDENCE pg# [66](#)  
 FAITH pg# [100](#)  
 FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)  
 TRUTH pg# [384](#)  
 COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)  
 DOCTRINE pg# [87](#)  
 LIGHT pg# [216](#)  
 WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)  
 UNBELIEF pg# [385](#)  
 BACKSLIDING pg# [38](#)  
 CONFUSION pg# [67](#)  
 FAITH pg# [100](#)  
 LIMITING GOD pg# [217](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

COUNSEL pg# [70](#)

DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)

DISCRETION pg# [85](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)

PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)

PRUDENT pg# [272](#)

REPROOF pg# [287](#)

REVELATION pg# [294](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

WAY pg# [398](#)

WISDOM pg# [412](#)

UNITY pg# [392](#)

RECONCILIATION pg# [278](#)

UPRIGHT pg# [392](#)

CHARACTER pg# [57](#)

FAITHFUL pg# [106](#)

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)

INTEGRITY pg# [177](#)

JUST pg# [197](#)

VANITY pg# [393](#)

VIOLENT pg# [393](#)

CRUEL pg# [74](#)

CURSING pg# [74](#)

HATE pg# [146](#)

LIES pg# [212](#)

SCORN pg# [325](#)

VISION pg# [393](#)

GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

VOW pg# [394](#)

SNARES pg# [345](#)

STUMBLING BLOCK pg# [358](#)

SWEARING pg# [359](#)

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)

WAGES pg# [395](#)

BUSINESS pg# [51](#)

RICHES pg# [297](#)

WORK pg# [441](#)

WAITING ON THE LORD pg# [395](#)

PATIENCE pg# [244](#)

WAR pg# [397](#)

WAY pg# [398](#)

COUNSEL pg# [70](#)

DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)

PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)

REPROOF pg# [287](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

TEACHERS pg# [364](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

WISDOM pg# [412](#)

WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)

BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#)

GULLIBLE pg# [145](#)

MILK OF THE WORD pg# [227](#)

SIMPLE pg# [337](#)

WEALTH pg# [399](#)

BUSINESS pg# [51](#)

RICHES pg# [297](#)

WICKED pg# [400](#)

DARKNESS pg# [74](#)

DECEITFUL pg# [77](#)

EVIL pg# [96](#)

FALSE WITNESS pg# [107](#)

LIES pg# [212](#)

PERVERSE pg# [248](#)

TRANSGRESSION pg# [377](#)

WILL OF GOD pg# [409](#)

OBEDIENCE pg# [233](#)

WINE see Alcohol pg# [24](#)

WISDOM pg# [412](#)

COUNSEL pg# [70](#)

DISCERNMENT pg# [82](#)

DISCRETION pg# [85](#)

EDIFY BRETHREN pg# [89](#)

ELDERS pg# [90](#)

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# [113](#)

GUIDANCE pg# [144](#)

INSTRUCTION pg# [174](#)

KNOWLEDGE pg# [203](#)

PATH OF THY FEET pg# [239](#)

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# [271](#)

REPROOF pg# [287](#)

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# [354](#)

TEACHERS pg# [364](#)

UNDERSTANDING pg# [385](#)

WAY pg# [398](#)

WOMEN pg# [425](#)

FAMILY pg# [108](#)

WORD OF GOD pg# [430](#)

JESUS pg# [179](#)

LIFE pg# [214](#)

LIGHT pg# [216](#)

MEDITATION pg# [225](#)

POWER pg# [254](#)

STRENGTH pg# [355](#)

TRUTH pg# [384](#)

WORDS pg# [438](#)

COMMUNICATION pg# [61](#)

DEATH pg# [75](#)

EVERY IDLE WORD pg# [452](#)

FOOL pg# [122](#)

LIFE pg# [214](#)

SNARES pg# [345](#)

THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# [370](#)

TRUTH pg# [384](#)

WORK pg# [441](#)

BUSINESS pg# [51](#)

WAGES pg# [395](#)

WORLD pg# [444](#)

LUST pg# [221](#)

TEMPTATION pg# [367](#)

WORSHIP pg# [445](#)

PRAISE pg# [254](#)

PRAYER pg# [256](#)

SACRIFICE pg# [310](#)

THANKSGIVING pg# [368](#)

WRATH pg# [445](#)

ANGER pg# [27](#)

ARGUE pg# [30](#)

CONTENTION pg# [68](#)

RAGE pg# [275](#)

STRIFE pg# [356](#)

## ABORTION

Ex. 21:22-23 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.<sup>23</sup> And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

Life is in the blood

Deut. 12:23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

Gen. 9:3-4 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. <sup>4</sup>But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Lev. 17:10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

-----

## ACKNOWLEDGE THE LORD

GOD IS OUR SOURCE pg# 135

Acknowledge him, he shall direct

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Prov. 16:9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

Prov. 16:33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

Deut. 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Rom. 15:18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

Is. 26:12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Philem. 1:6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Fear of the LORD

Ps. 19:9-10 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. <sup>10</sup>More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

He provides

Prov. 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Is. 26:12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Prov. 22:2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

Ignore the LORD

Ps. 28:5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

- continued -

Made all things

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Is. 26:12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Prov. 17:5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 20:12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

Prov. 22:2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

Only him

Ps. 28:5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

Ps. 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Is. 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Trust in Him

Job 13:15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Ps. 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Ps. 20:7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

Ps. 32:10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

Ps. 37:3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Ps. 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Ps. 56:4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Prov. 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Is. 26:4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Jer. 17:5-8 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. <sup>6</sup>For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited. <sup>7</sup>Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. <sup>8</sup>For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Nah. 1:7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

-----

## ADULTERY

MARRIAGE pg# 222

Deadly

Prov. 6:26-35 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adultress will hunt for the precious life. <sup>27</sup>Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? <sup>28</sup>Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? <sup>29</sup>So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent. <sup>30</sup>Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; <sup>31</sup>But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house. <sup>32</sup>But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. <sup>33</sup>A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. <sup>34</sup>For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. <sup>35</sup>He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Forgiveness

John 8:3-11 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup>They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup>Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? <sup>6</sup>This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. <sup>7</sup>So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. <sup>8</sup>And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup>And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. <sup>10</sup>When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? <sup>11</sup>She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

From fleshly/carnal nature

Gal. 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

Not allowed

Ex. 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Out of the heart

Mat. 15:19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

Physical

Prov. 30:20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

Mat. 5:27-28 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: <sup>28</sup>But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Mat. 5:32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Sin

Job 24:15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

Heb. 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

- continued -

Spiritual

Mark 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

Jer. 7:18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

Is. 57:7-8 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. <sup>8</sup> Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

Jer. 3:9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

Mat. 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

Jam. 4:4-5 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. <sup>5</sup>Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

- - - - -

**ADVERSITY**

Prov. 24:10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

Prov. 17:17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Eccl. 7:14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

Is. 30:20-21 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: <sup>21</sup>And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

- - - - -

**ALCOHOL**

Prov. 23:29-35 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. <sup>31</sup>Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. <sup>32</sup>At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. <sup>33</sup>Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. <sup>34</sup>Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. <sup>35</sup>They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

- - - - -



## ANGELS

Angelic war

Rev. 12:7-9 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, <sup>8</sup>And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. <sup>9</sup>And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Can be among us

Heb. 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

End time work

Mat. 13:39-42 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. <sup>40</sup>As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. <sup>41</sup>The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; <sup>42</sup>And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat. 13:49-50 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, <sup>50</sup>And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat. 24:30-31 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup>And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Fallen Angels

Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Job 4:18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

Mat. 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

2 Pet. 2:4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Guardian Angels

Mat. 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 16:22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Have interest in the Gospel

1 Pet. 1:12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

Man a little lower than angels

Ps. 8:4-5 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? <sup>5</sup>or thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

- continued -

Ministering Spirits

Heb. 1:13-14 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? <sup>14</sup>Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Ps. 34:7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Heb. 1:7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

Ps. 91:11-12 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Ps. 104:4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

Mark 1:13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

Heb. 1:5-6 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? <sup>6</sup>And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Not to worship them

Col. 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

Rev. 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Power

Is. 37:36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

We shall judge angels

1 Cor. 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

-----

ANGER

CONTENTION pg# 68      PRIDE pg# 259      STRIFE pg# 356      WRATH pg# 445

Association

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Forgive

Eph. 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

Generates strife

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Hasty

Eccl. 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

In danger of judgment

Mat. 5:22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Put away from you

Eph. 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

Col. 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

-----

1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

1 John 4:1-3 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. <sup>2</sup>Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: <sup>3</sup>And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

2 John 1:7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

1 John 2:22-23 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. <sup>23</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

2 Thes. 2:3-10 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; <sup>4</sup>Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. <sup>5</sup>Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? <sup>6</sup>And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. <sup>7</sup>For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. <sup>8</sup>And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: <sup>9</sup>Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, <sup>10</sup>And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

- - - - -

## APOSTLES

ELDERS pg# 90      SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# 333

False Apostles

Rev. 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

Follow my example

1 Cor. 4:15-16 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. <sup>16</sup>Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

Hardships

1 Cor. 4:9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

1 Cor. 4:13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

Proof of Apostleship

1 Cor. 9:1-2 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? <sup>2</sup>If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

2 Cor. 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

Eph. 3:3-5 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery;(as I wrote afore in few words, <sup>4</sup>Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) <sup>5</sup>Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

2 Cor. 10:18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

-----

## APPEARANCE

BEAUTY pg# 43      COUNTENANCE pg# 72

Prov. 15:13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Prov. 16:31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

-----

ARGUE

CONTENTION pg# 68      PRIDE pg# 259      STRIFE pg# 356      WRATH pg# 445

Carnal

1 Cor. 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Cause

Prov. 23:29-30 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

2 Tim. 2:23-24 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

Don't

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

Tit. 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Rom. 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

Phil. 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

2 Tim. 2:23-24 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. <sup>24</sup>And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

Every evil work

Jam. 3:14-16 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

Fools

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Offended

Prov. 18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

- continued -

Pride

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Silent

Prov. 18:18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 23:29-30 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Strife

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Soft words

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Wife

Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

Prov. 21:19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

Prov. 27:15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

-----

ARMOR OF GOD

BLOOD Of JESUS pg# 47      WORD OF GOD pg# 430

By knowledge

Col. 1:10-11 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; <sup>11</sup>Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

2 Cor. 10:3-5 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: <sup>4</sup>(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) <sup>5</sup>Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Phil. 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Overcame by the blood and testimony and their lives

Rev. 12:10-11 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. <sup>11</sup>And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

The armor

1 Thes. 5:8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

Is. 59:17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Rev. 12:10-11 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. <sup>11</sup>And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

- - - - -



## ASSOCIATION

FELLOWSHIP pg# 118      SEPARATION pg# 332

Angry men

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Alcohol

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Cause to go astray

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Evil men

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Harlots

Prov. 29:3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

Poverty

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Violent

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Withdraw from

2 Thes. 3:6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

-----

## ASTROLOGY

EVIL pg# 96      OCCULT pg# 234

Jer. 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Is. 47:13-14 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. <sup>14</sup>Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

Is. 8:19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

Lev. 19:26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

Lev. 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

Deut. 4:19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Judgment for seeking

Rev. 21:7-8 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. <sup>8</sup>But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

- - - - -

## AUTHORITY

GOVERNMENT pg# 140      RULE pg# 309      SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# 333

Humanity

Gen. 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

In Business

Col. 3:22-24 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; <sup>23</sup>And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; <sup>24</sup>Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

1 Pet. 2:18-19 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup>For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

1 Tim. 6:1-2 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. <sup>2</sup>And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

- continued -

Of Believer:

Mark 16:17-18 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup>They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Mat. 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Over devil:

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Jam. 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Of Men: Household

Eph. 5:22-23 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

1 Cor. 11:3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

Col. 3:18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

Col. 3:20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

Eph. 6:1-3 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. <sup>2</sup>Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; <sup>3</sup>That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Prov. 6:20-23 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: <sup>21</sup>Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. <sup>22</sup>When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. <sup>23</sup>For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Prov. 30:17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

God  
Christ  
Church  
Man  
Woman  
Children <-Eph. 6:1

- continued -

Of Men: Church

Heb. 13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

1 Pet. 5:5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Mat. 20:25-28 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. <sup>26</sup>But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; <sup>27</sup>And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: <sup>28</sup>Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Luke 22:26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

Eph. 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

1 Thes. 5:12-13 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; <sup>13</sup>And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

1 Tim. 5:17-19 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. <sup>18</sup>For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. <sup>19</sup>Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

1 Pet. 5:1-5 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: <sup>2</sup>Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; <sup>3</sup>Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. <sup>4</sup>And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. <sup>5</sup>Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Of Men: Civil

Col. 3:22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God;

Rom. 13:1-7 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. <sup>2</sup>Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. <sup>3</sup>For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: <sup>4</sup>For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. <sup>5</sup>Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. <sup>6</sup>For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. <sup>7</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Tit. 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

Ps. 149:5-9 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. <sup>6</sup>Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand; <sup>7</sup>To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; <sup>8</sup>To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; <sup>9</sup>To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

1 Tim. 2:1-3 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; <sup>2</sup>For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. <sup>3</sup>For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

Of Men: Civil cont.

1 Pet. 2:13-17 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; <sup>14</sup>Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. <sup>15</sup>For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: <sup>16</sup>As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. <sup>17</sup>Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

Prov. 8:14-16 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. <sup>15</sup>By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. <sup>16</sup>By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

Prov. 16:10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

Prov. 16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

Ps. 144:1-2 Blessed be the LORD my strength which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight: <sup>2</sup>My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

Prov. 20:2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

Prov. 20:8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

Prov. 20:26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Prov. 24:21-22 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: <sup>22</sup>For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

Prov. 29:4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

Prov. 29:12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Prov. 29:14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

Wicked beareth rule

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Prov. 28:15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

-----

**BABES IN THE LORD**

GULLIBLE pg# 145    MILK OF THE WORD pg# 227    SIMPLE pg# 337    WEAK BRETHREN pg# 399

1 Cor. 3:1-4 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup>For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? <sup>4</sup>For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

1 Pet. 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Heb. 5:11-14 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

<sup>12</sup>For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. <sup>13</sup>For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

-----

## BACKSLIDING

FOOL pg# 122      SALVATION pg# 311      UNBELIEF pg# 385

Admonished not to

1 Cor. 10:12-13 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. <sup>13</sup>There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Heb. 3:12-14 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. <sup>13</sup>But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. <sup>14</sup>For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Is. 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Jer. 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

Is. 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Can sneak up on you

Mat. 25:8-12 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. <sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup>And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. <sup>11</sup>Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. <sup>12</sup>But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

1 Thes. 3:5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

Condone Sin

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Filled with own ways

Prov. 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

- continued -

Foolish

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Ps. 5:5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Ps. 14:1-3 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good. <sup>2</sup>The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. <sup>3</sup>They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Prov. 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Mat. 25:8-12 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. <sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup>And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. <sup>11</sup>Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. <sup>12</sup>But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Foretold

2 Thes. 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Mat. 24:9-10 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Forsaken the LORD

Jer. 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

How to never backslide

2 Pet. 1:4-10 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. <sup>5</sup>And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; <sup>6</sup>And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; <sup>7</sup>And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. <sup>8</sup>For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup>But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

Eph. 5:1-7 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; <sup>2</sup>And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. <sup>3</sup>But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. <sup>5</sup>For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. <sup>6</sup>Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. <sup>7</sup>Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

- continued -



How to never backslide cont.

Phil. 3:12-17 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. <sup>13</sup>Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>14</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup>Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. <sup>16</sup>Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. <sup>17</sup>Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

Col. 1:21-23 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled <sup>22</sup>In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: <sup>23</sup>If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

Prov. 10:8-9 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall. <sup>9</sup>He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

2 Pet. 1:3-10 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: <sup>4</sup>Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. <sup>5</sup>And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; <sup>6</sup>And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; <sup>7</sup>And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. <sup>8</sup>For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup>But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

In returning and rest shall ye be saved

Is. 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Judgment for backsliding

Heb. 10:26-31 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup>But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup>He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: <sup>29</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? <sup>30</sup>For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. <sup>31</sup>It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

1 Cor. 5:9-13 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: <sup>10</sup>Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. <sup>11</sup>But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup>For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? <sup>13</sup>But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

- continued -



Judgment for backsliding cont.

Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

2 Pet. 2:20-22 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. <sup>21</sup>For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. <sup>22</sup>But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

Ps. 73:27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

Prov. 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Deut. 29:15-21 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day: <sup>16</sup>(For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by; <sup>17</sup>And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:) <sup>18</sup>Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; <sup>19</sup>And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst: <sup>20</sup>The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven. <sup>21</sup>And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

Is. 30:15-18 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. <sup>16</sup>But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. <sup>17</sup>One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. <sup>18</sup>And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

Poor examples

Prov. 25:26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

- continued -

Restore such an one

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Jam. 5:19-20 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; <sup>20</sup>Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

2 Tim. 2:26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

1 Tim. 1:13-16 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. <sup>14</sup>And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup>This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. <sup>16</sup>Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

Joel 2:12-14 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: <sup>13</sup>And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. <sup>14</sup>Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

Ezek. 18:21-23 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. <sup>22</sup>All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. <sup>23</sup>Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Hos. 14:4-9 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. <sup>5</sup>I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon. <sup>6</sup>His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. <sup>7</sup>They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. <sup>8</sup>Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. <sup>9</sup>Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Wicked

Is. 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Unbelief

Heb. 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

-----

## BAPTISM

1 Cor. 1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

Acts 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Heb. 6:1-3 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, <sup>2</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. <sup>3</sup>And this will we do, if God permit.

Mat. 3:7-8 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Mat. 3:14-15 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? <sup>15</sup>And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Mat. 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

-----

## BEAUTY

APPEARANCE pg# 29

Prov. 20:29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the grey head.

1 Pet. 3:4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

-----

## BELLY

Prov. 20:27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

-----

## BITTERNESS

Prov. 14:10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

Prov. 17:25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

Jer. 2:19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

-----

## BLASPHEMY

Mat. 12:31-32 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. <sup>32</sup>And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

-----

## BLESSING

FAITHFUL pg# 106      FAVOR OF THE LORD pg# 111      FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

Beatitudes

Mat. 5:3-11 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>4</sup>Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. <sup>5</sup>Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. <sup>6</sup>Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. <sup>7</sup>Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. <sup>8</sup>Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. <sup>9</sup>Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. <sup>10</sup>Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>11</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Believe by faith only

John 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Generous

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Acts 20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Ps. 41:1-2 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. <sup>2</sup>The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

By faith

Gal. 3:8-9 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. <sup>9</sup>So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

Delight one self in the LORD

Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Do judgment

Ps. 106:3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

- continued -

Endureth Temptation

Jam. 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Faithful

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Prov. 11:11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 20:7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

Mat. 24:45-46 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup>Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Fear of the LORD

Ps. 112:1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Ps. 128:1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

First resurrection

Rev. 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Hast

Prov. 20:21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

Hear the word and keep it

Luke 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Law of liberty

Jam. 1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Maketh rich

Prov. 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Not offended in Jesus

Mat. 11:6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Rebuke wicked

Prov. 24:24-25 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou are righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: <sup>25</sup>But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

Trust in LORD

Jer. 17:7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

Ps. 2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Ps. 40:4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Wait on LORD

Is. 30:18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

We have all spiritual blessing in Christ

Eph. 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

- continued -

Whom thou chastenest

Ps. 94:12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

Whose sins are covered

Rom. 4:6-8 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, <sup>7</sup>Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. <sup>8</sup>Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

Ps. 65:4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

Who the LORD calls

Ps. 65:4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

- - - - -

**BLOOD**

LIFE pg# 214

The blood is the life

Deut. 12:23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

Gen. 9:3-4 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. <sup>4</sup>But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Lev. 17:10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

- - - - -

## BLOOD of JESUS

JESUS pg# 179      RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# 303

Boldness

Heb. 10:19-20 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup>By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Bring us to God

Eph. 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Cleanseth us from sin

1 John 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Enter into holiest by

Heb. 10:19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

Honor him

Heb. 10:26-29 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup>But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup>He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: <sup>29</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Overcame by

Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

1 Pet. 1:18-19 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; <sup>19</sup>But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Rom. 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

Heb. 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

-----

## BLOOD THIRSTY

Prov. 29:10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

-----

BOAST

CONCEIT pg# 65      HYPOCRITES pg# 170      PRIDE pg# 259      SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# 331

Brings shame

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.  
Prov. 25:6-7 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men: <sup>7</sup>For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

Self promotion

Prov. 27:1-2 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. <sup>2</sup>Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.  
Prov. 25:27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.  
Prov. 25:14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.  
Prov. 20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

- - - - -

BOLDNESS

FEAR pg# 112

Speak the word with boldness

Eph. 6:18-20 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; <sup>19</sup>And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, <sup>20</sup>For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.  
Acts 4:29-30 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, <sup>30</sup>By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.  
Jer. 23:28-29 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup>Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

The righteous

Prov. 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

- - - - -

BORN AGAIN

John 3:3-8 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup>That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup>Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. <sup>8</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

- - - - -



## BORN OF GOD

SALVATION pg# 311

Believeth that Jesus is the Christ

1 John 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Incorruptible

1 Pet. 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1 John 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Overcomes the world

1 John 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

Must be born again

John 3:3-8 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup>That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup>Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. <sup>8</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

-----

## BRIBE

MONEY pg# 231

Brings peace

Prov. 21:14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

Pervert Justice

Deut. 16:19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Eccl. 7:7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

-----

CONTRITE pg# 69      HUMILITY pg# 167      MEEKNESS pg# 226

Broken heart

Ps. 34:18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.  
Ps. 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.  
Mat. 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Deny self

Mat. 16:24-26 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>25</sup>For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. <sup>26</sup>For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Seek will of GOD

John 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.  
John 6:38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

- - - - -

**BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY**

CONDEMN pg# 65      JUDGMENT pg# 189

Prov. 6:12-19 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. <sup>16</sup>These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:Prov. <sup>7</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.  
Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

- - - - -

## BUSINESS

INTEGRITY pg# 177    OPPRESS pg# 237    WAGES pg# 395    WEALTH pg# 399    WORK pg# 441

Barter

Prov. 20:14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

Being Just

Prov. 27:18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Jer. 22:13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

Prov. 11:26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

Diligent

Prov. 10:4-5 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. <sup>5</sup>He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

Prov. 12:24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Prov. 22:29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

Prov. 27:23-24 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds. <sup>24</sup>For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

Prov. 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

Prov. 12:11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 13:4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Do your own business

1 Thes. 4:11-12 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; <sup>12</sup>That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

1 Thes. 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

Employees

Prov. 25:13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

Foolish

Eccl. 10:15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

Hast

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

- continued -

Hired servants

Deut. 24:14-15 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: <sup>15</sup>At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

Mal. 3:5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

Integrity

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Labor

Prov. 16:26 He that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Prov. 13:11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

Prov. 14:23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

Eccl. 5:12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Eccl. 9:9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

Eccl. 10:15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

Eph. 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

Maintenance

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

<sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Eccl. 10:18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

Oppression

Jam. 5:4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

Partnerships

Prov. 29:24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

Personal

Prov. 29:21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

Prudent

Prov. 23:1-3 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: <sup>2</sup>And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. <sup>3</sup>Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

- continued -

Slothful

Prov. 21:25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

Prov. 12:24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Prov. 18:9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

<sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

<sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Eccl. 10:18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

Rom. 12:11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

Surety co-sign

Prov. 6:1-5 My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, <sup>2</sup>Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. <sup>3</sup>Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. <sup>4</sup>Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids. <sup>5</sup>Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Prov. 11:15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship is sure.

Prov. 20:16 or Prov. 27:13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

Prov. 22:26-27 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts. <sup>27</sup>If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Prov. 17:18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

Weights and Balances

Prov. 11:1 A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

Prov. 20:10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

Prov. 20:23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.

Prov. 16:11 A just weight and balance are the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.

With Gods help

Ps. 127:1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Workaholic

Eccl. 4:8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

Prov. 23:4-5 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. <sup>5</sup>Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

-----

**BUSY BODY**

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

-----

CALAMITY

DESTROYER pg# 81      INIQUITY pg# 173

Association

Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Prov. 24:21-22 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: <sup>22</sup>For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

Fool

Prov. 6:32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

Prov. 26:6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

Prov. 18:7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Prov. 1:32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Glad at Calamity

Prov. 17:5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Haughty

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Prov. 6:12-15 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Ignore Reproof

Prov. 29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Just

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Lack of judgment

Prov. 13:23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Parents

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Prov. 27:10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Perverse

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

- continued -

Pride

Prov. 15:25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Spirit makes able to bear

Prov. 18:14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

Wicked

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Ps. 145:20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Words

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Workers of iniquity

Prov. 21:15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

-----

## CARNAL

FLESH pg# 120      LUST pg# 221

Enmity against God

Rom. 8:6-8 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. <sup>7</sup>Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. <sup>8</sup>So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Fight with the Spirit

2 Cor. 10:3-4 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: <sup>4</sup>(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

Rom. 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Flesh

Jude 1:23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

2 Pet. 2:10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

1 John 2:16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

2 Pet. 2:18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

1 Pet. 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

Rom. 7:18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

- continued -

Sold under sin

Rom. 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Sow and reap

Gal. 6:8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Walk as men

1 Cor. 3:1-4 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup>For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? <sup>4</sup>For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Walk not after the flesh

Rom. 8:1-6 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. <sup>2</sup>For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. <sup>3</sup>For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: <sup>4</sup>That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. <sup>5</sup>For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. <sup>6</sup>For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Gal. 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

1 Pet. 2:11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

Gal. 5:16-21 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup>For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. <sup>18</sup>But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. <sup>19</sup>Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal. 3:3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Rom. 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

-----

**CHANGE (GIVEN TO)**

GOVERNMENT pg# 140      REBELLION pg# 277

Prov. 24:21-22 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: <sup>22</sup>For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

Jam. 1:8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Jam. 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

-----



CHARACTER

FAITHFUL pg# 106 INTEGRITY pg# 177 JUST pg# 197 LOYALTY pg# 221 UPRIGHT pg# 392

Prov. 20:11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

-----

CHASTENING

DISCIPLINE pg# 83 FASTING pg# 110 REPROOF pg# 287 TRIALS pg# 378

Children

Prov. 19:18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

Prov. 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

Cleanseth

Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

Fasting

Ps. 69:10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

Dan. 10:12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Of LORD

Rev. 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Deut. 8:5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

Prov. 3:11-12 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: <sup>12</sup>For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Heb. 12:5-11 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: <sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? <sup>10</sup>For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. <sup>11</sup>Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but **grievous**: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Ps. 94:12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

Job 5:17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: <sup>8</sup>For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

1 Cor. 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

- continued -

Reproof

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.  
Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

The rod

Prov. 26:3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

-----

CHILD

FAMILY pg# 108

Greatly cared for

Mat. 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.  
Mat. 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Heirs of God

Rom. 8:16-17 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: <sup>17</sup>And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Must have heart of child

Mat. 18:3-6 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>4</sup>Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. <sup>5</sup>And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. <sup>6</sup>But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.  
Luke 18:17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Train up a child in the way he should go

Prov. 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.  
Prov. 19:18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.  
Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.  
Prov. 22:15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.  
Prov. 23:13-14 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. <sup>14</sup>Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.  
Prov. 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.  
Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.  
Prov. 29:17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

Transparent

Prov. 20:11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

-----

## CHOSEN

ELECT OF GOD pg# 92

Ps. 65:4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

2 Cor. 10:18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

Rom. 9:15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

-----

## CHRISTIAN CONDUCT

FORGIVE pg# 125      HOLINESS pg# 161      HUMILITY pg# 167      LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

LONG SUFFERING pg# 218      LOVE pg# 219      MEEKNESS pg# 226      MERCY pg# 227

PLEASE THE LORD pg# 249      THANKSGIVING pg# 368

Be perfect

Mat. 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Rom. 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

1 Pet. 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1 Pet. 3:16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Col. 3:12-16 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; <sup>13</sup>Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. <sup>14</sup>And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. <sup>15</sup>And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. <sup>16</sup>Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Care for one another

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Contentious

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

Holiness

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

- continued -

Sow to spirit

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

2 Tim. 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

Things to avoid

Eph. 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

1 Pet. 1:13-16 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: <sup>15</sup>But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; <sup>16</sup>Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

Gal. 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

-----

COMMITMENT

FAITH pg# 100      FAITHFUL pg# 106      INTEGRITY pg# 177      LOYALTY pg# 221

Ps. 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

-----

COMMUNION

BLOOD Of JESUS pg# 47

1 Cor. 11:23-28 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: <sup>24</sup>And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. <sup>25</sup>After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. <sup>26</sup>For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. <sup>27</sup>Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. <sup>28</sup>But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

Luke 22:17-20 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: <sup>18</sup>For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. <sup>19</sup>And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. <sup>20</sup>Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

1 Cor. 10:15-17 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. <sup>16</sup>The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? <sup>17</sup>For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

-----

## COMPASSION

GIVING pg# 133      LOVE pg# 219      SOW AND REAP pg# 349

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Prov. 25:20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

Mat. 5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

-----

## COMPLIMENT

FLATTERY pg# 119      SNARES pg# 345

Prov. 27:14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

-----

## COMMUNICATION

HASTY pg# 146      HYPOCRITES pg# 170      LIES pg# 212      THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# 370  
TRUTH pg# 384      WORDS pg# 438

Breach in spirit

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Disobedient

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Evil

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Flattery

Prov. 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

- continued -

Fools

Eph. 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Prov. 14:3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Prov. 18:7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Prov. 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Prov. 24:7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

Prov. 26:7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

Prov. 26:9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouths of fools.

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 17:7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

Good

Prov. 12:25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

Prov. 13:2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 16:24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Prov. 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Gossip

Prov. 18:8 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Hate

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Heart

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

- continued -

Hold ones peace

Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Hypocrite

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Just

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Knowledge

Prov. 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

Life

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Lying tongue

Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Prov. 21:28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

Prov. 24:28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Prov. 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Power of tongue

Prov. 18:20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Righteous lips

Prov. 16:13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

Prov. 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

- continued -



Truth

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Ungodly

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Unprofitable

Eph. 5:6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Violent

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Wicked

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Prov. 22:12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Prov. 12:6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Wise

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 15:23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Prov. 18:4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 22:17-18 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

Prov. 10:13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 10:20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

- - - - -



## CONCEIT

BOAST pg# 48 HYPOCRITES pg# 170 PRIDE pg# 259 SCORN pg# 325 SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# 331

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary - Excessively proud of oneself; vain.**

Be not high minded

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Rom. 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Fool

Prov. 26:5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

Prov. 26:12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Riches

Prov. 18:11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

Prov. 21:22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Sin

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

-----

## CONDEMN

BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY pg# 50 HELL pg# 160 JUDGMENT pg# 189 REWARD pg# 296

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Rom. 14:22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

1 Tim. 5:24-25 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. <sup>25</sup>Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

1 Cor. 11:29-32 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. <sup>30</sup>For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. <sup>31</sup>For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. <sup>32</sup>But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Rom. 8:1-6 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

-----

CONFESSION

REPENTANCE pg# 284      SALVATION pg# 311      TESTIMONY pg# 368

Confess faults

Jam. 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Say believing

Mark 11:23-24 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>24</sup>Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Salvation

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Prov. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Testimony

Mat. 10:18-20 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. <sup>19</sup>But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. <sup>20</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

-----

CONFIDENCE

FAITH pg# 100      FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113      TRUST IN LORD pg# 381

Heb. 10:19-20 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup>By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Heb. 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Prov. 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Prov. 21:22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Prov. 25:19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

-----

## CONFUSION

ENVY pg# 94    LIES pg# 212    UNBELIEF pg# 385

Jam. 3:16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

1 Cor. 14:33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

-----

## CONSCIENCE

GUIDANCE pg# 144    HEART pg# 155    HYPOCRITES pg# 170    JUDGMENT pg# 189  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

### Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary

**“an inner feeling or voice viewed as acting as a guide to the rightness or wrongness of one's behavior”**

#### Clear conscience

Acts 24:16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.

1 Tim. 1:5-6 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: <sup>6</sup>From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;

1 Tim. 1:18-19 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; <sup>19</sup>Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

1 Tim. 3:9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

Heb. 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb. 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Heb. 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

1 John 3:19-24 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. <sup>20</sup>For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. <sup>21</sup>Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. <sup>22</sup>And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. <sup>23</sup>And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. <sup>24</sup>And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1 Cor. 10:25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

Heb. 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

- continued -

Seared conscience

1 Tim. 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

Tit. 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Heb. 9:9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

-----

**CONTENTION**

ANGER pg# 27      ARGUE pg# 30      DISCORD pg# 84      DIVISIONS pg# 85      GOSSIP pg# 140  
HATE pg# 146      PRIDE pg# 259      STRIFE pg# 356      TALEBEARER pg# 364      WRATH pg# 445

Cause

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Fools lips

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

How to stop

Prov. 18:18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Not in church

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

Of drunkard

Prov. 23:29-32 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. <sup>31</sup>Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. <sup>32</sup>At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Of wife

Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

Prov. 21:19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

Prov. 27:15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

Prov. 25:24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

Strength

Prov. 18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Strife

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 29:9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

- continued -

Words

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

-----

## CONTENTMENT

PEACE pg# 245

Phil. 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Phil. 4:11-13 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. <sup>12</sup>I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. <sup>13</sup>I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

1 Tim. 6:6-8 But godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup>For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup>And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

-----

## CONTRITE

BROKEN LIFE pg# 50

HUMILITY pg# 167

MEEKNESS pg# 226

SUBMISSION pg# 359

Is. 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Ps. 34:18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Ps. 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

2 Tim. 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

-----

## CONTRARY

ARGUE pg# 30      PERVERSE pg# 248

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Is. 5:20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Prov. 24:24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou are righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

- - - - -

## CORRUPTION

Prov. 23:27-28 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. <sup>28</sup>She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

- - - - -

## COUNSEL

DISCERNMENT pg# 82   EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89   GUIDANCE pg# 144   INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203   PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239   REPROOF pg# 287   SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354  
 TEACHERS pg# 364   UNDERSTANDING pg# 385   WAY pg# 398   WISDOM pg# 412

Counselors of peace

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

False

Is. 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

Jer. 23:22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

Ps. 1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 8:14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

Fool

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Good

Prov. 20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 25:12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

Prov. 27:9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Prov. 27:17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

- continued -

Ignore counsel

Prov. 1:29-31 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: <sup>30</sup>They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. <sup>31</sup>Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Jesus

Is. 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Is. 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

Learn

Prov. 1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

Of LORD

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Ps. 33:11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Ps. 119:24 Thy testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

Is. 25:1 O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Receive counsel

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Eccl. 8:2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

Seek

Prov. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Peace

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

Understanding

Prov. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Wicked

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Ps. 1:1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Wisdom

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 1:5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Prov. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Prov. 25:12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprove upon an obedient ear.

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Without counsel

Prov. 11:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 15:22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

-----

COUNTENANCE

APPEARANCE pg# 29

Prov. 25:23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.  
Prov. 27:17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

-----

COVENANT

LOYALTY pg# 221      PROMISES pg# 263

Jer. 31:33-34 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>34</sup>And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.  
Rom. 7:6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.  
2 Cor. 3:6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

-----

COVERING

PROTECTION pg# 270      SAFETY pg# 310      SECURITY pg# 326

Is. 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:  
1 Cor. 11:4-5 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. <sup>5</sup>But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.  
Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

-----



## COVETOUS

DESIRES pg# 81    ENVY pg# 94    GREED pg# 143    IDOLATRY pg# 170    LUST pg# 221  
 RICHES pg# 297    SIN pg# 338

Beware

Is. 57:17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

Luke 12:13-15 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. <sup>14</sup>And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? <sup>15</sup>And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Jam. 4:1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

Generosity

Prov. 21:25-26 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. <sup>26</sup>He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Acts 4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

Forsake

Prov. 21:25-26 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. <sup>26</sup>He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Luke 14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Eph. 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

-----

## CRUCIFIXION

SALVATION pg# 311

1 Cor. 1:17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

1 Cor. 2:2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

-----

## CRUEL

HATE pg# 146      SCORN pg# 325      VIOLENT pg# 393

Prov. 11:17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

Prov. 17:11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

Prov. 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Prov. 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

-----

## CURES

Prov. 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

-----

## CURSING

HATE pg# 146      SCORN pg# 325      STRIFE pg# 356

Prov. 26:2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

Prov. 27:14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

Prov. 29:24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

Prov. 30:11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

-----

## DARKNESS

BACKSLIDING pg# 38      LIES pg# 212      LIGHT pg# 216      WICKED pg# 400

I am the light

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Jesus

John 1:4-5 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Trust in name of the LORD

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Wicked

Prov. 4:19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

-----

## DEATH

BACKSLIDING pg# 38      LIFE pg# 214      SEPARATION pg# 332      WORDS pg# 438

Defeated power of death

Heb. 2:14-15 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;  
<sup>15</sup>And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Evil

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee

Rom. 8:37-39 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. <sup>38</sup>For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, <sup>39</sup>Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Is. 46:4 And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Prov. 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Kingdom of GOD

2 Cor. 5:1-4 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. <sup>2</sup>For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: <sup>3</sup>If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. <sup>4</sup>For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Ps. 116:15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

Heb. 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

Lying tongue

Prov. 21:6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

- continued -

Days are not numbered

John 7:6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

Power of the tongue

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prolong days

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Pursue death

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Prov. 8:35-36 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Responsibility

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Righteousness

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

To protect from the evil to come

Is. 57:1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Understanding

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Wisdom

Prov. 8:35-36 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Prov. 13:14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov. 16:14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

-----

DECEITFUL

HEART pg# 155    HYPOCRITES pg# 170    LIES pg# 212    RICHES pg# 297    WICKED pg# 400

Beware

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

Prov. 23:1-3 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: <sup>2</sup>And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. <sup>3</sup>Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Prov. 26:18-19 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death, <sup>19</sup>So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

Prov. 27:6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

Condone Sin

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

<sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

<sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Drink

Prov. 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Evil

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

False witness

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Fools

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Lies

Prov. 14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Prov. 24:28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

Hate

Prov. 26:24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

Prov. 26:26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Sweetness

Prov. 20:17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Wicked

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

-----

## DELIVERANCE

ENEMIES pg# 94 SAFETY pg# 310

Armour of God

Eph. 6:10-18 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. <sup>11</sup>Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup>For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup>Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; <sup>15</sup>And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup>Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. <sup>17</sup>And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: <sup>18</sup>Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

By God for good

Is. 57:1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Demonic realm

Luke 10:17-19 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. <sup>18</sup>And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luke 11:20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

<sup>21</sup>When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: <sup>22</sup>But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. <sup>23</sup>He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. <sup>24</sup>When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. <sup>25</sup>And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. <sup>26</sup>Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Mat. 12:43-45 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. <sup>44</sup>Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. <sup>45</sup>Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

- continued -

Doctrines of devils

1 Tim. 4:1-2 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; <sup>2</sup>Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

1 John 4:1-4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. <sup>2</sup>Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: <sup>3</sup>And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. <sup>4</sup>Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

Examples

Mark 1:23-24 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, <sup>24</sup>Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Luke 9:39-42 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. <sup>40</sup>And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. <sup>41</sup>And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. <sup>42</sup>And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

From God

Is. 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Health

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

- continued -

Power over

Mat. 10:1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Mark 6:7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

1 Pet. 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

2 Cor. 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Acts 26:15-18 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. <sup>16</sup>But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; <sup>17</sup>Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, <sup>18</sup>To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Mat. 12:25-29 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: <sup>26</sup>And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup>And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. <sup>28</sup>But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. <sup>29</sup>Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

Mark 9:38-40 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us. <sup>39</sup>But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. <sup>40</sup>For he that is not against us is on our part.

Unbelief

Mat. 17:19-21 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? <sup>20</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. <sup>21</sup>Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

-----



## DESIRES

COVETOUS pg# 73    ENVY pg# 94    EXPECTATIONS pg# 98    HOPE pg# 166  
 IMAGINATION pg# 171    LUST pg# 221

Accomplished

Prov. 13:19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Evil

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Good

Prov. 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Lazy

Prov. 21:25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

-----

## DESTROYER

CALAMITY pg# 54

Prov. 28:24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

-----

## DISAPPOINTMENT

ENVY pg# 94    FRETTING pg# 129    HOPE pg# 166

Prov. 15:25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

Prov. 25:14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

-----

DISCERNMENT

COUNSEL pg# 70      EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89      GUIDANCE pg# 144      INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271      SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354  
UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      WISDOM pg# 412

Even a child is known by his doings

Prov. 20:11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

Experience

Heb. 5:13-14 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Prudent

Prov. 20:8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

Prov. 10:9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Spirit of man

Prov. 20:27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

Wicked

Prov. 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

Wisdom

Prov. 3:19-24 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. <sup>20</sup>By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. <sup>21</sup>My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: <sup>22</sup>So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. <sup>23</sup>Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. <sup>24</sup>When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

- - - - -

DISCIPLESHIP

Rom. 1:16-17 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. <sup>17</sup>For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Acts 20:30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

- - - - -

## DISCIPLINE

CHASTENING pg# 57    FASTING pg# 110    FORBEARANCE pg# 124    SELF CONTROL pg# 330  
 TRIALS pg# 378

Child

Prov. 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Prov. 19:18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Prov. 22:15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Prov. 23:13-14 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

<sup>14</sup>Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

Prov. 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Prov. 29:17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

Deny self

Mat. 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Luke 14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Mark 10:24-31 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup>It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>26</sup>And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? <sup>27</sup>And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. <sup>28</sup>Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. <sup>29</sup>And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, <sup>30</sup>But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. <sup>31</sup>But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

Mark 8:34-38 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>35</sup>For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. <sup>36</sup>For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? <sup>37</sup>Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? <sup>38</sup>Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

- continued -

Follow me

Luke 18:18-24 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

<sup>19</sup>And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God. <sup>20</sup>Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. <sup>21</sup>And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. <sup>22</sup>Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. <sup>23</sup>And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. <sup>24</sup>And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

John 15:4-8 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. <sup>5</sup>I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. <sup>6</sup>If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. <sup>7</sup>If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. <sup>8</sup>Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

John 8:31-32 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; <sup>32</sup>And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Love one another

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup>By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Narrow is the way

Mat. 7:13-14 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: <sup>14</sup>Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

-----

DISCORD

CONTENTION pg# 68    DIVISIONS pg# 85    FROWARD pg# 130    HATE pg# 146    STRIFE pg# 356

Prov. 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Prov. 6:12-15 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

-----

## DISCRETION

DISCERNMENT pg# 82

PRUDENT pg# 272

UNDERSTANDING pg# 385

WISDOM pg# 412

Prov. 11:22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 19:11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

-----

## DIVISIONS

CONTENTION pg# 68

DISCORD pg# 84

DIVORCE pg# 86

FALSE BROTHERS pg# 107

HATE pg# 146

STRIFE pg# 356

Avoid them

Rom. 16:17-19 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. <sup>18</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. <sup>19</sup>For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

Blind leaders of the blind

Mat. 15:12-14 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? <sup>13</sup>But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. <sup>14</sup>Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Carnal

1 Cor. 3:1-4 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup>For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? <sup>4</sup>For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Gossip

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Unity

Acts 15:36-39 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and see how they do. <sup>37</sup>And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. <sup>38</sup>But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. <sup>39</sup>And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

1 Cor. 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Whisperer

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

-----

DIVISIONS pg# 85      MARRIAGE pg# 222

Deut. 24:1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Mat. 5:31-32 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: <sup>32</sup>But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mat. 19:3-6 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? <sup>4</sup>And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, <sup>5</sup>And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? <sup>6</sup>Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

1 Cor. 7:10-11 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: <sup>11</sup>But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

Mal. 2:15-16 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. <sup>16</sup>For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

- - - - -

## DOCTRINE

GUIDANCE pg# 144    INSTRUCTION pg# 174    KNOWLEDGE pg# 203    LIGHT pg# 216  
 PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271    SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354    TRUTH pg# 384  
 UNDERSTANDING pg# 385    WAY pg# 398    WISDOM pg# 412    WORD OF GOD pg# 430

Commandments of men

Mat. 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Mat. 16:6-12 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. <sup>7</sup>And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread. <sup>8</sup>Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? <sup>9</sup>Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? <sup>10</sup>Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? <sup>11</sup>How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? <sup>12</sup>Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Mark 8:14-21 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. <sup>15</sup>And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. <sup>16</sup>And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. <sup>17</sup>And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? <sup>18</sup>Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? <sup>19</sup>When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. <sup>20</sup>And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. <sup>21</sup>And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

Rom. 16:17-18 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. <sup>18</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Mark 7:1-3 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. <sup>3</sup>For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Correcting

Acts 18:24-26 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. <sup>25</sup>This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. <sup>26</sup>And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

Rom. 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

- continued -

Deceive

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.  
2 Cor. 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.  
Eph. 4:14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;  
Rom. 16:17-18 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. <sup>18</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.  
Heb. 5:13-14 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.  
Tit. 2:1-8 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: <sup>2</sup>That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. <sup>3</sup>The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; <sup>4</sup>That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, <sup>5</sup>To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. <sup>6</sup>Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. <sup>7</sup>In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, <sup>8</sup>Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Power

1 Cor. 4:19-20 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup>For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

Unity

1 Cor. 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.  
Eph. 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.  
1 Pet. 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

- - - - -

**DOUBT**

Mat. 14:27-31 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. <sup>28</sup>And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. <sup>29</sup>And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. <sup>30</sup>But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. <sup>31</sup>And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

- - - - -



## DREAMS

PROPHECY pg# 264

Ecccl. 5:3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

Num. 12:6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Jer. 23:28-29 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup>Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

-----

## EDIFY BRETHREN

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      DOCTRINE pg# 87      GUIDANCE pg# 144  
INSTRUCTION pg# 174      REPROOF pg# 287      WISDOM pg# 412

Rom. 15:2-7 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. <sup>3</sup>For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. <sup>4</sup>For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. <sup>5</sup>Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup>That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>7</sup>Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

1 Tim. 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

-----

## ELDERS

COUNSEL pg# 70    MATURITY pg# 224    RESPECT pg# 289    SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# 333  
 SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354    SUBMISSION pg# 359    WISDOM pg# 412

As examples

1 Pet. 5:1-5 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: <sup>2</sup>Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; <sup>3</sup>Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. <sup>4</sup>And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. <sup>5</sup>Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Phil. 3:12-17 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. <sup>13</sup>Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>14</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup>Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. <sup>16</sup>Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. <sup>17</sup>Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

Attributes

Tit. 1:5-11 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: <sup>6</sup>If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. <sup>7</sup>For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; <sup>8</sup>But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; <sup>9</sup>Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. <sup>10</sup>For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: <sup>11</sup>Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

1 Pet. 5:1-5 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: <sup>2</sup>Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; <sup>3</sup>Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. <sup>4</sup>And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. <sup>5</sup>Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Mat. 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

1 Thes. 5:12-13 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and **admonish** you; <sup>13</sup>And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary - admonish**  
 warn (someone) of something to be avoided.

- continued -

Attributes cont.

1 Tim. 3:1-13 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. <sup>2</sup>A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; <sup>3</sup>Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; <sup>4</sup>One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; <sup>5</sup>(For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) <sup>6</sup>Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. <sup>7</sup>Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. <sup>8</sup>Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; <sup>9</sup>Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. <sup>10</sup>And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. <sup>11</sup>Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. <sup>12</sup>Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. <sup>13</sup>For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Respect

1 Tim. 5:19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

Heb. 13:17-18 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. <sup>18</sup>Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

1 Thes. 5:12-13 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; <sup>13</sup>And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

Reward

1 Tim. 5:17-18 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. <sup>18</sup>For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Mat. 24:45-47 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup>Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup>Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Mat. 24:21-22 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

-----

## ELECT OF GOD

CHOSEN pg# 59      SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326

Beloved

Luke 18:7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Eph. 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Mat. 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Mat. 24:21-22 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Called

Acts 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

2 Pet. 1:10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Rom. 9:11-18 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) <sup>12</sup>It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. <sup>13</sup>As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. <sup>14</sup>What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. <sup>15</sup>For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. <sup>16</sup>So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. <sup>17</sup>For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. <sup>18</sup>Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Acts 13:48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Rom. 8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Prov. 29:21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

2 Tim. 1:9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

Eph. 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Rom. 10:20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

Rom. 11:4-7 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. <sup>5</sup>Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. <sup>6</sup>And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. <sup>7</sup>What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

Rom. 8:28-30 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. <sup>29</sup>For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. <sup>30</sup>Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Enlightened

Mat. 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Faith of God's elect

Tit. 1:1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, **according to the faith of God's elect**, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

**"According to the faith of God's elect", means, based on the beliefs held by those who possess the salvation of God.**

False

1 Pet. 2:8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

Jude 1:4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

John 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

Foreknowledge

1 Pet. 1:2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

Acts 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Longsuffering

2 Pet. 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

1 Tim. 2:4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Made sure

2 Pet. 1:4-10 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. <sup>5</sup>And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; <sup>6</sup>And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; <sup>7</sup>And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. <sup>8</sup>For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup>But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to **make your calling and election sure**: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

Rest

Heb. 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Known of GOD

John 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6:65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

John 15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

1 Cor. 1:26-27 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: <sup>27</sup>But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

-----

ENEMIES

SATAN pg# 321

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.  
Prov. 24:17-18 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:  
<sup>18</sup>Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.  
Prov. 25:21-22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:  
<sup>22</sup>For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.  
Prov. 27:6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

- - - - -

ENVY

COVETOUS pg# 73      DESIRES pg# 81      DISAPPOINTMENT pg# 81      FRETTING pg# 129  
GREED pg# 143      HATE pg# 146      LUST pg# 221      SCORN pg# 325  
STRIFE pg# 356

Avoid

Prov. 3:31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.  
Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.  
Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.  
Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Devilish

Jam. 3:14-18 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.  
<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. <sup>17</sup>But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.  
<sup>18</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.  
Prov. 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Rottenness

Prov. 14:30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

Strifes of words

1 Tim. 6:3-4 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup>He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,  
1 Cor. 3:1-3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup>For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

- - - - -

## EQUITY

JUDGMENT pg# 189      JUST pg# 197      JUSTICE pg# 198

Prov. 17:26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

-----

## EUNUCH

Mat. 19:9-12 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. <sup>10</sup>His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. <sup>11</sup>But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. <sup>12</sup>For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Is. 56:3-5 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. <sup>4</sup>For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; <sup>5</sup>Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

-----

## EVANGELISM

BORN OF GOD pg# 49      GOSPEL pg# 136      GRACE pg# 141      PREACH pg# 258  
 REPENTANCE pg# 284      SALVATION pg# 311

Mat. 4:19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

-----



## EVIL

ASTROLOGY pg# 34

CONFUSION pg# 67

DECEITFUL pg# 77

LIES pg# 212

OCCULT pg# 234

PERVERSE pg# 248

REBELLION pg# 277

SATAN pg# 321

SOW AND REAP pg# 349

TRANSGRESSION pg# 377

WICKED pg# 400

Condone Sin

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Depart from evil

Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Evil for good

Prov. 17:13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Fools

Prov. 13:19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

God controls All

Is. 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Is. 54:16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Hate

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

- continued -



In Words

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

Prov. 24:12 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Is. 5:20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Known

Prov. 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Lack understanding

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Mischief

Prov. 24:12 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 24:8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

No reward

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Produces death

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

The prudent

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Pursues sinners

Prov. 13:21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Gen. 4:7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

Resist not evil

Mat. 5:38-39 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: <sup>39</sup>But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

- continued -

Revenge belongs to LORD

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Prov. 17:11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

Is. 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Is. 54:16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Simple

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Stumbling block

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

The Vow

Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Ungodly man

Prov. 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

Wicked

Prov. 12:12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

-----

**EXPECTATIONS**

DESIRES pg# 81    HOPE pg# 166    IMAGINATION pg# 171    POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# 250

Desire

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Prov. 13:19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Hope

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

<sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

-----

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354

Beholding his glory

2 Cor. 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

Prov. 22:12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

Bountiful

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Evil

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Prov. 16:30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Light

Prov. 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Prov. 29:13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

Never satisfied

Prov. 27:20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

-----

## FAITH

COMMITMENT pg# 60    CONFIDENCE pg# 66    GOD IS OUR SOURCE pg# 135    HOPE pg# 166  
 MIRACLES pg# 229    PLEASE THE LORD pg# 249    POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# 250  
 PROMISES pg# 263    PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271    SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# 336  
 SOW AND REAP pg# 349    TRUST IN LORD pg# 381    UNBELIEF pg# 385

According to his will

1 John 5:14-15 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup>And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

According to your faith

Mat. 9:27-30 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us. <sup>28</sup>And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. <sup>29</sup>Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. <sup>30</sup>And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

Mat. 15:22-28 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. <sup>23</sup>But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. <sup>24</sup>But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>25</sup>Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. <sup>26</sup>But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. <sup>27</sup>And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. <sup>28</sup>Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Ask

Mat. 7:7-11 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: <sup>8</sup>For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>9</sup>Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? <sup>10</sup>Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? <sup>11</sup>If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Ask nothing wavering

Jam. 1:5-8 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. <sup>6</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. <sup>7</sup>For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. <sup>8</sup>A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Believed and counted for righteousness

Gen. 15:3-6 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. <sup>4</sup>And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. <sup>5</sup>And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. <sup>6</sup>And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

- continued -

Believe on his name

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Eph. 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Build up yourselves by tongues

Jude 1:20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

By works

Jam. 2:14-18 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? <sup>15</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, <sup>16</sup>And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? <sup>17</sup>Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. <sup>18</sup>Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

Earnestly contend for the faith

Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Mat. 7:7-11 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: <sup>8</sup>For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>9</sup>Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? <sup>10</sup>Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? <sup>11</sup>If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Faith to be healed

Acts 14:9-10 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, <sup>10</sup>Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Fight of faith

1 Tim. 6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

Godly edifying which is in faith

1 Tim. 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

Good report through faith

Heb. 11:38-40 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. <sup>39</sup>And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

<sup>40</sup>God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

- continued -

Great faith

Mat. 8:5-10 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, <sup>6</sup>And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. <sup>7</sup>And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. <sup>8</sup>The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. <sup>9</sup>For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. <sup>10</sup>When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Mat. 15:22-28 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. <sup>23</sup>But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. <sup>24</sup>But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>25</sup>Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. <sup>26</sup>But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. <sup>27</sup>And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. <sup>28</sup>Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Hearing

Gal. 3:2-5 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? <sup>3</sup>Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? <sup>4</sup>Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. <sup>5</sup>He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

Inherit the promises

Heb. 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb. 10:35-38 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. <sup>36</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. <sup>37</sup>For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. <sup>38</sup>Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

Jesus the author

Heb. 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

2 Cor. 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Law of faith

Rom. 3:26-28 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. <sup>27</sup>Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. <sup>28</sup>Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

- continued -

Live by faith

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Rom. 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Gal. 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Heb. 10:35-38 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. <sup>36</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. <sup>37</sup>For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. <sup>38</sup>Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

Rom. 5:1-2 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>2</sup>By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

My word

Is. 55:10-11 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: <sup>11</sup>So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Rom. 10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Our victory

1 John 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Purify hearts

Acts 15:7-9 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. <sup>8</sup>And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; <sup>9</sup>And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Saved through faith

Eph. 2:8-9 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

2 Cor. 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

1 Cor. 2:4-5 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup>That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

- continued -



Stand by power of God

1 Cor. 2:4-5 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup>That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Substance of things hoped for

Heb. 11:1-6 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. <sup>2</sup>For by it the elders obtained a good report. <sup>3</sup>Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. <sup>4</sup>By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. <sup>5</sup>By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. <sup>6</sup>But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

Such as I have

Acts 3:2-16 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; <sup>3</sup>Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. <sup>4</sup>And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. <sup>5</sup>And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. <sup>6</sup>Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. <sup>7</sup>And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. <sup>8</sup>And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. <sup>9</sup>And all the people saw him walking and praising God: <sup>10</sup>And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. <sup>11</sup>And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. <sup>12</sup>And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? <sup>13</sup>The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. <sup>14</sup>But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; <sup>15</sup>And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. <sup>16</sup>And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Thy faith hath made thee whole

Mat. 9:18-25 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. <sup>19</sup>And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. <sup>20</sup>And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: <sup>21</sup>For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. <sup>22</sup>But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. <sup>23</sup>And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, <sup>24</sup>He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. <sup>25</sup>But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Mark 5:30-34 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? <sup>31</sup>And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? <sup>32</sup>And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. <sup>33</sup>But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. <sup>34</sup>And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.



Trusteth in man

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Trust in the LORD

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Voice activated

Ps. 91:2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Walk by faith

Rom. 16:25-26 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, <sup>26</sup>But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

2 Cor. 5:7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Who you believe

Rom. 6:16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Word

Is. 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Mark 11:22-24 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup>For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>24</sup>Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Luke 17:5-6 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. <sup>6</sup>And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Worketh by love

Gal. 5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

-----

BLESSING pg# 44

CHARACTER pg# 57

COMMITMENT pg# 60

INTEGRITY pg# 177

JUST pg# 197

LOYALTY pg# 221

UPRIGHT pg# 392

A friend indeed

Prov. 27:6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

Hard to find

Prov. 20:6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

Is blessed

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Is health

Prov. 13:17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

Prov. 25:13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

Unfaithful

Prov. 25:19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

Will not lie

Prov. 14:5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

-----

FALLING AWAY

Luke 8:11-13 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. <sup>12</sup>Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. <sup>13</sup>They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

Luke 9:24-25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. <sup>25</sup>For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Heb. 6:4-6 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, <sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

1 Cor. 9:25-27 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. <sup>26</sup>I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: <sup>27</sup>But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

-----

## FALSE BROTHERS

CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# 56

DIVISIONS pg# 85

LIES pg# 212

REBELLION pg# 277

Divisions

Rom. 16:17-18 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. <sup>18</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Gal. 2:4-6 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: <sup>5</sup>To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. <sup>6</sup>But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

Phil. 3:18-19 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: <sup>19</sup>Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

False gospel

Gal. 1:6-9 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: <sup>7</sup>Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. <sup>9</sup>As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

False prophets

Mat. 7:15-20 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravaging wolves. <sup>16</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? <sup>17</sup>Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup>Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Jer. 23:21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

-----

## FALSE WITNESS

DECEITFUL pg# 77

LIES pg# 212

WICKED pg# 400

Prov. 19:5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

Prov. 19:9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Prov. 21:28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

Prov. 25:18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

False gospel

Gal. 1:6-9 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: <sup>7</sup>Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. <sup>9</sup>As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

-----

## FAMILY

CHILD pg# 58

WOMEN pg# 425

Brothers

Prov. 18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Children

Gen. 18:19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Prov. 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Prov. 13:24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Prov. 19:18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

Prov. 20:11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

Prov. 23:13-14 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

<sup>14</sup>Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

Prov. 29:17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

Eph. 6:1-3 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. <sup>2</sup>Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; <sup>3</sup>That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

Eph. 6:4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Prov. 1:8-9 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: <sup>9</sup>For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

Prov. 6:20-23 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: <sup>21</sup>Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. <sup>22</sup>When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. <sup>23</sup>For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Deut. 11:19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Prov. 10:1 The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 15:20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Prov. 17:6 Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

Prov. 17:25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

Prov. 17:21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

Prov. 19:26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Prov. 23:24-25 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. <sup>25</sup>Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

- continued -

I will judge his house

Prov. 15:25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Obey Parents

Prov. 22:28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

Prov. 23:22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

Prov. 19:26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Prov. 30:11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

Provide not for his own

1 Tim. 5:8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

Troubleth own house

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Wisdom

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Women

1 Tim. 5:14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

Eph. 5:22-24 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. <sup>24</sup>Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

Prov. 18:22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

-----

## FASTING

CHASTENING pg# 57      DISCIPLINE pg# 83      SELF CONTROL pg# 330

Chastened

Ps. 69:10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

Deliverance

Mat. 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Fasting and prayer

Acts 14:23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

1 Cor. 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Acts 13:1-2 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. <sup>2</sup>As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Mourning

Dan. 10:1-3 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. <sup>2</sup>In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. <sup>3</sup>I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Proclaimed a fast

Ezra 8:21-23 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. <sup>22</sup>For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. <sup>23</sup>So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

Then shall they fast

Mark 2:18-20 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? <sup>19</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. <sup>20</sup>But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

2 Cor. 11:27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

- continued -

When thou fast

Is. 58:3-12 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours. <sup>4</sup>Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. <sup>5</sup>Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? <sup>6</sup>Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? <sup>7</sup>Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? <sup>8</sup>Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward. <sup>9</sup>Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity; <sup>10</sup>And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day: <sup>11</sup>And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. <sup>12</sup>And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

Mat. 6:16-18 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. <sup>17</sup>But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; <sup>18</sup>That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Mat. 9:14-15 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? <sup>15</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

-----  
**FAVOR OF THE LORD**

BLESSING pg# 44      FAITHFUL pg# 106

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Prov. 18:22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

Prov. 22:1 A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

Prov. 11:27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

Prov. 16:15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

-----  
**FAVORATISM**

Prov. 18:5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

Prov. 28:23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.



FEAR

BOLDNESS pg# 48

Fear not from GOD

2 Tim. 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Ps. 27:1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Of wicked

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Prepare against

Prov. 1:20-33 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: <sup>21</sup>She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, <sup>22</sup>How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? <sup>23</sup>Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. <sup>24</sup>Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; <sup>25</sup>But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: <sup>26</sup>I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; <sup>27</sup>When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. <sup>28</sup>Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: <sup>29</sup>For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: <sup>30</sup>They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. <sup>31</sup>Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. <sup>32</sup>For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. <sup>33</sup>But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Thou shalt not be afraid

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Who to Fear

Luke 12:4-5 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. <sup>5</sup>But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

- - - - -



## FEAR OF THE LORD

BLESSING pg# 44    CONFIDENCE pg# 66    FAVOR OF THE LORD pg# 111    INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 JOY pg# 188    LIFE pg# 214    TRUST IN LORD pg# 381    UPRIGHT pg# 392

Be content

Prov. 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Beginning of knowledge

Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Blessing

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Eccl. 7:15-18 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness. <sup>16</sup>Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself ? <sup>17</sup>Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? <sup>18</sup>It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Ps. 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Ps. 34:7-11 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. <sup>8</sup>O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. <sup>9</sup>O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him. <sup>10</sup>The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing. <sup>11</sup>Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

Prov. 31:30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

Brings strong confidence

Prov. 14:26-27 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. <sup>27</sup>The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Eccl. 7:15-18 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness. <sup>16</sup>Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself ? <sup>17</sup>Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? <sup>18</sup>It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

Ps. 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

By JESUS

Is. 11:2-4 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; <sup>3</sup>And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: <sup>4</sup>But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

- continued -

Choose above wealth

Prov. 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Ps. 34:7-11 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. <sup>8</sup>O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him. <sup>9</sup>O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him. <sup>10</sup>The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing. <sup>11</sup>Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

Come forth of them all

Eccl. 7:15-18 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness. <sup>16</sup>Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself? <sup>17</sup>Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? <sup>18</sup>It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Example

1 Ki. 13:8-24 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: <sup>9</sup>For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest. <sup>10</sup>So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel. <sup>11</sup>Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. <sup>12</sup>And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. <sup>13</sup>And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon, <sup>14</sup>And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. <sup>15</sup>Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. <sup>16</sup>And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: <sup>17</sup>For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. <sup>18</sup>He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. **But he lied** unto him. <sup>19</sup>So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. <sup>20</sup>And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: <sup>21</sup>And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, <sup>22</sup>But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. <sup>23</sup>And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back. <sup>24</sup>And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

- continued -

False fear of LORD

Is. 29:13-14 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: <sup>14</sup>Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

God knows his

Mal. 3:13-18 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee? <sup>14</sup>Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? <sup>15</sup>And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. <sup>16</sup>Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. <sup>17</sup>And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. <sup>18</sup>Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Great blessing

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Hate evil

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Honor

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Life

Prov. 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Prov. 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Mercy

Luke 1:50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Proved there by

Ex. 20:20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Through understanding

Prov. 2:1-5 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; <sup>2</sup>So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; <sup>3</sup>Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; <sup>4</sup>If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; <sup>5</sup>Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

- continued -

Trust in the name of the LORD

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Walk in uprightness

Prov. 31:30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

Prov. 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Ps. 19:9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

Prov. 14:2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Ps. 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Whole duty of man

Eccl. 12:13-14 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. <sup>14</sup>For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Mat. 12:36-37 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. <sup>37</sup>For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Ps. 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

Prov. 28:14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

- continued -

Who to fear

Luke 12:4-5 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. <sup>5</sup>But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Rom. 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

Ps. 130:4 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Eccl. 7:15-18 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness. <sup>16</sup>Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself? <sup>17</sup>Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? <sup>18</sup>It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Prov. 24:21-22 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: <sup>22</sup>For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

Ps. 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Wicked

Is. 29:13-14 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: <sup>14</sup>Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Ps. 36:1 The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

Is. 50:10-11 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. <sup>11</sup>Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

- continued -

Wisdom

Prov. 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.  
Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.  
Job 28:12-28 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>13</sup>Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living. <sup>14</sup>The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me. <sup>15</sup>It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. <sup>16</sup>It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. <sup>17</sup>The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold. <sup>18</sup>No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies. <sup>19</sup>The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. <sup>20</sup>Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>21</sup>Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air. <sup>22</sup>Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. <sup>23</sup>God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. <sup>24</sup>For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven; <sup>25</sup>To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure. <sup>26</sup>When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: <sup>27</sup>Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. <sup>28</sup>And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.  
Ps. 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

-----

**FELLOWSHIP**

ASSOCIATION pg# 33      FRIENDS pg# 130      LOVE pg# 219

Association

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.  
Prov. 12:11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.  
Prov. 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.  
Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Evil men

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Godly

Heb. 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

Wise

Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

-----

## FILLING UP SIN

JUDGMENT pg# 189

Filling up sin

Is. 33:1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Gen. 15:13-16 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; <sup>14</sup>And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. <sup>15</sup>And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. <sup>16</sup>But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

-----

## FLATTERY

CALAMITY pg# 54      COMPLIMENT pg# 61      SECRETS pg# 325      SNARES pg# 345  
TALEBEARER pg# 364

Lose favour

Prov. 28:23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Revealeth secrets

Prov. 20:19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Worketh ruin

Prov. 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Prov. 29:5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

-----



CARNAL pg# 55      LUST pg# 221

Gal. 5:16-21 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup>For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. <sup>18</sup>But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. <sup>19</sup>Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Gal. 5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Eph. 2:3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

Rom. 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Mark 7:21-23 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, <sup>22</sup>Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: <sup>23</sup>All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Rom. 13:14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Rom. 8:6-8 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. <sup>7</sup>Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. <sup>8</sup>So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

John 14:30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

- - - - -



## FOOD

GLUTTON pg# 135

Evil

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Prov. 23:1-3 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: <sup>2</sup>And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. <sup>3</sup>Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Ezek. 16:49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Good

Prov. 13:25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: <sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Prov. 30:8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

-----

## FOOL

BACKSLIDING pg# 38

CHASTENING pg# 57

DECEITFUL pg# 77

GULLIBLE pg# 145

SIMPLE pg# 337

STRIFE pg# 356

WORDS pg# 438

Answer a foolProv. 26:4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.Prov. 26:5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.Prov. 29:9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.ChastenProv. 26:3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.Prov. 19:29 Judgments are prepared for scorers, and stripes for the back of fools.Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.Deaf to wisdomProv. 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.Prov. 24:7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.Prov. 26:7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.Prov. 26:9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouths of fools.Prov. 27:22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.DeathProv. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.DeceitProv. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.Prov. 26:18-19 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death, <sup>19</sup>So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?Father of a foolProv. 17:21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.Prov. 17:25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.FollyProv. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.Prov. 26:11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.Prov. 14:24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.Prov. 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.Prov. 16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.Prov. 17:12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

- continued -

GOD will reward

Prov. 26:10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

Prov. 19:29 Judgments are prepared for scorers, and stripes for the back of fools.

Lack understanding

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Prov. 18:2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Mischief

Prov. 10:23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Mouth of fools

Prov. 18:7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Prov. 14:3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

Prov. 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

No joy

Prov. 19:10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

Perverteth his way

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Poverty

Prov. 21:20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Self destruction

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Scorns instruction

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Servant to wise

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

- continued -

Strife

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.  
Prov 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.  
Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Trusting own heart

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.  
Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.  
Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Untrustworthy

Prov. 26:6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

Without honor

Prov. 26:1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.  
Prov. 26:8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

Wrath

Prov. 27:3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.  
Prov. 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.  
Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

- - - - -

FORBEARANCE

DISCIPLINE pg# 83      SELF CONTROL pg# 330

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;  
<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

- - - - -

## FORGIVE

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59

LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

LOVE pg# 219

MERCY pg# 227

By Christ

Eph. 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3:13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

1 John 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Forgive and be forgiven

Mat. 6:14-15 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>15</sup>But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Mat. 18:21-35 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? <sup>22</sup>Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. <sup>23</sup>Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. <sup>24</sup>And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. <sup>25</sup>But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. <sup>26</sup>The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>27</sup>Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. <sup>28</sup>But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. <sup>29</sup>And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>30</sup>And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. <sup>31</sup>So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. <sup>32</sup>Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: <sup>33</sup>Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? <sup>34</sup>And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. <sup>35</sup>So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Eph. 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Mat. 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; <sup>24</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Mercy

Mat. 5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Eph. 4:1-2 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, <sup>2</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Pass over transgressions

Prov. 19:11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

- continued -

Repentance

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Mat. 9:10-13 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. <sup>11</sup>And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? <sup>12</sup>But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. <sup>13</sup>But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Seeketh love

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

The LORD Knows

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

1 Pet. 3:8-13 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: <sup>9</sup>Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. <sup>10</sup>For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: <sup>11</sup>Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. <sup>12</sup>For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. <sup>13</sup>And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

**Dictionary Definition of guile from Cambridge**  
**the practice of deceiving people or using other dishonest methods to achieve your aims**

Is. 57:16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

-----

## FORNICATION

SEX pg# 335

1 Cor. 5:1-13 It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. <sup>2</sup>And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. <sup>3</sup>For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, <sup>4</sup>In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>5</sup>To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. <sup>6</sup>Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? <sup>7</sup>Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: <sup>8</sup>Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. <sup>9</sup>I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: <sup>10</sup>Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. <sup>11</sup>But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup>For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? <sup>13</sup>But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

1 Cor. 6:9-20 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, <sup>10</sup>Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. <sup>11</sup>And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. <sup>12</sup>All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. <sup>13</sup>Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. <sup>14</sup>And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. <sup>15</sup>Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. <sup>16</sup>What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. <sup>17</sup>But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>18</sup>Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. <sup>19</sup>What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? <sup>20</sup>For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

-----

## FOUNDATION

JESUS pg# 179      TRUTH pg# 384      WORD OF GOD pg# 430

Christ

Heb. 6:1-3 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, <sup>2</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. <sup>3</sup>And this will we do, if God permit.

Is. 25:7-9 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. <sup>8</sup>He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. <sup>9</sup>And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Eph. 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Mat. 7:24-27 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: <sup>25</sup>And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. <sup>26</sup>And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: <sup>27</sup>And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

2 Tim. 2:19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Scripture

2 Tim. 3:16-17 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

2 Pet. 1:21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

The righteous

Prov. 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Truth

Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Is. 26:1-4 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. <sup>2</sup>Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. <sup>3</sup>Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

<sup>4</sup>Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

- continued -



Word of GOD

Ps. 138:2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

Heb. 4:12-16 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. <sup>14</sup>Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. <sup>15</sup>For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

-----

**FRETTING**

DISAPPOINTMENT pg# [81](#)      ENVY pg# [94](#)

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

-----

## FRIENDS

FELLOWSHIP pg# 118      LOVE pg# 219      NEIGHBOUR pg# 233

Bad friends

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

Jam. 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Prov. 19:7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

Forgive

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Loyal

Prov. 17:17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Prov. 18:24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Prov. 27:10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Pure heart

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

Prov. 27:9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Prov. 27:17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

-----

## FROWARD

DISCORD pg# 84      STRIFE pg# 356

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary (of a person) difficult to deal with; contrary.**

Prov. 6:12-15 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Prov. 11:20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

Prov. 16:28-30 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. <sup>29</sup>A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Is. 57:17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

Prov. 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

-----

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT

FAITH pg# 100	GOODNESS pg# 136	HOLY SPIRIT pg# 162	JOY pg# 188
LONG SUFFERING pg# 218	LOVE pg# 219	MEEKNESS pg# 226	MERCY pg# 227
PATIENCE pg# 244	PEACE pg# 245	SELF CONTROL pg# 330	

By chastening

Heb. 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

By JESUS Christ

Phil. 1:11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

Life

Prov. 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Not after the flesh

2 Cor. 10:3-5 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: <sup>4</sup>(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) <sup>5</sup>Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Eph. 4:1-2 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, <sup>2</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

Rom. 12:21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

1 Cor. 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Sow and reap

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

The fruits

Gal. 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, <sup>23</sup>Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Eph. 4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Eph. 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

Phil. 1:11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

-----

## FULFILLMENT

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Prov. 13:19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

-----

## GENEROSITY

GIVING pg# 133      SOW AND REAP pg# 349

Prov. 19:6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Prov. 11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

-----

## GIFTS OF SPIRIT

HOLY SPIRIT pg# 162      POWER pg# 254

False Gift

Prov. 25:14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

Gifts differing

Rom. 12:4-9 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: <sup>5</sup>So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. <sup>6</sup>Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; <sup>7</sup>Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; <sup>8</sup>Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. <sup>9</sup>Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

Grace given according to gift of Christ

Eph. 4:7-13 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. <sup>9</sup>(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup>He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) <sup>11</sup>And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; <sup>12</sup>For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: <sup>13</sup>Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

- continued -

Not for sale

Acts 8:17-20 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. <sup>18</sup>And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, <sup>19</sup>Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. <sup>20</sup>But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

Permanent

Rom. 11:29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

Signs and wonders

Heb. 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

-----

**GIVING**

COMPASSION pg# 61      GENEROSITY pg# 132      LENDING pg# 212      SOW AND REAP pg# 349  
TITHE pg# 376

Blessed

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Generosity

Heb. 13:16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Prov. 11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Give, and it shall be given

Luke 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Giving to poor lends to the LORD

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

- continued -

God shall supply all your need

Phil. 4:15-19 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. <sup>16</sup>For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. <sup>17</sup>Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. <sup>18</sup>But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. <sup>19</sup>But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Lend, hoping for nothing again

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Sowing and reaping

2 Cor. 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Stinginess

Prov. 21:13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

The people were restrained from bringing

Ex. 36:3-7 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning. <sup>4</sup>And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made; <sup>5</sup>And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. <sup>6</sup>And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. <sup>7</sup>For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

The righteous

Ps. 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Withhold not good

Prov. 3:27-28 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

<sup>28</sup>Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

- - - - -

## GLUTTON

FOOD pg# 121 SIN pg# 338

Ezek. 16:49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

-----

## GOD IS OUR SOURCE

ACKNOWLEDGE THE LORD pg# 21 FAITH pg# 100

Acknowledge Gods

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Phil. 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

Deut. 30:6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Is. 26:12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Rom. 15:18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

Phil. 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Faithful

1 Cor. 1:9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

In control

Ps. 37:4-5 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. <sup>5</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Prov. 16:33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

Prov. 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Prov. 16:9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

Prov. 2:8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

Rom. 11:3-5 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. <sup>4</sup>But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. <sup>5</sup>Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

-----

## GOODNESS

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT pg# 131      HOLINESS pg# 161

God knows all

Prov. 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Keep understanding

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Obtaineth favor, mercy and truth

Prov. 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Prov. 11:27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Prov. 14:22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

Prov. 16:20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Righteous

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

- - - - -

## GOSPEL

EVANGELISM pg# 95      GRACE pg# 141      JESUS pg# 179      REPENTANCE pg# 284  
SALVATION pg# 311

All can be saved

1 Tim. 2:4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

By grace you are saved

Eph. 2:4-9 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, <sup>5</sup>Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,(by grace ye are saved;) <sup>6</sup>And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: <sup>7</sup>That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

- continued -



By revelation

Rom. 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

Eph. 3:3-5 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery;(as I wrote afore in few words,<sup>4</sup>Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) <sup>5</sup>Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

1 Cor. 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Christ Preached

1 Cor. 2:2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

Rom. 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

Phil. 1:14-18 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. <sup>15</sup>Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: <sup>16</sup>The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: <sup>17</sup>But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. <sup>18</sup>What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Acts 24:24-25 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. <sup>25</sup>And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Come to end of ones self

Mark 8:35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

Contend for the faith

Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

False gospel

Gal. 1:6-9 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: <sup>7</sup>Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. <sup>9</sup>As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

- continued -

God is no respecter of persons

Acts 10:34-43 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: <sup>35</sup>But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. <sup>36</sup>The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ:(he is Lord of all:) <sup>37</sup>That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; <sup>38</sup>How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. <sup>39</sup>And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: <sup>40</sup>Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; <sup>41</sup>Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. <sup>42</sup>And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. <sup>43</sup>To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Grace of GOD

Acts 13:43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

Acts 14:3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

I declare unto you the gospel

1 Cor. 15:1-8 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; <sup>2</sup>By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. <sup>3</sup>For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; <sup>4</sup>And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: <sup>5</sup>And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: <sup>6</sup>After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. <sup>7</sup>After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. <sup>8</sup>And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

2 Tim. 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Acts 17:2-3 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, <sup>3</sup>Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

Judgment to come

Acts 24:24-25 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. <sup>25</sup>And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Power of God

Rom. 1:16-17 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. <sup>17</sup>For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Rom. 16:25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

- continued -

Raised from the dead

2 Tim. 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Repentance

Acts 26:20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Mark 2:17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Mat. 3:7-8 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Acts 20:20-21 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Mark 6:12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

Mat. 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luke 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Sent to preach the gospel

1 Cor. 9:16-18 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! <sup>17</sup>For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. <sup>18</sup>What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

1 Cor. 1:17-25 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. <sup>18</sup>For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. <sup>19</sup>For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. <sup>20</sup>Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? <sup>21</sup>For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. <sup>22</sup>For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: <sup>23</sup>But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; <sup>24</sup>But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. <sup>25</sup>Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

-----

## GOSSIP

CONTENTION pg# 68      DISAPPOINTMENT pg# 81      SECRETS pg# 325      STRIFE pg# 356  
 TALEBEARER pg# 364

Against Christians

1 Pet. 4:4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

Secrets

Prov. 25:9-10 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another: <sup>10</sup>Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

Separateth friends

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Strife

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

-----

## GOVERNMENT

AUTHORITY pg# 34      CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# 56      RULE pg# 309  
 SERVANTS OF THE LORD pg# 333

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Prov. 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

1 Tim. 2:1-2 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; <sup>2</sup>For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

Tit. 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

Rom. 13:1-7 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. <sup>2</sup>Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. <sup>3</sup>For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: <sup>4</sup>For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. <sup>5</sup>Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. <sup>6</sup>For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. <sup>7</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Jer. 29:7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

-----

## GRACE

GOSPEL pg# 136      JESUS pg# 179      SALVATION pg# 311

Bringeth salvation

Tit. 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

By grace are ye saved

Eph. 2:4-9 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, <sup>5</sup>Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) <sup>6</sup>And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: <sup>7</sup>That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Acts 15:11 But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Acts 20:24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

Rom. 3:24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom. 4:16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

Called by grace

Gal. 1:15-16 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, <sup>16</sup>To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Election of grace

Rom. 11:3-15 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. <sup>4</sup>But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. <sup>5</sup>Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

Faith

Rom. 5:2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

1 Tim. 1:14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

Gal. 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

- continued -

Gifts by grace

Eph. 4:7-12 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. <sup>9</sup>(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup>He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) <sup>11</sup>And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; <sup>12</sup>For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

John 1:16-17 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. <sup>17</sup>For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Phil. 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ

1 Cor. 1:4-7 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; <sup>5</sup>That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; <sup>6</sup>Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: <sup>7</sup>So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Tim. 2:1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Grow in grace

2 Pet. 3:18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Heart is established with grace

Heb. 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

Humble

Prov. 3:34 Surely he scorneth the scornors: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

In time of need

Heb. 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Not a licenses to sin

Rom. 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. <sup>15</sup>What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

Righteousness

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

- continued -

Through grace we are saved

Acts 15:5-11 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. <sup>6</sup>And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. <sup>7</sup>And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. <sup>8</sup>And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; <sup>9</sup>And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. <sup>10</sup>Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? <sup>11</sup>But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Through the knowledge of God

2 Pet. 1:2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

We were dead in sins

Eph. 2:4-9 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, <sup>5</sup>Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) <sup>6</sup>And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: <sup>7</sup>That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Word of his grace, is able to build you up

Acts 20:32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

-----

**GREED**

COVETOUS pg# 73      ENVY pg# 94      MONEY pg# 231

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Prov. 21:13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

-----

**GROW WHERE PLANTED**

PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239      WAY pg# 398

1 Cor. 7:21-24 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

<sup>22</sup>For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. <sup>23</sup>Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. <sup>24</sup>Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

-----



## GUIDANCE

CONSCIENCE pg# 67    COUNSEL pg# 70    DISCERNMENT pg# 82    INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203    PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239    PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271    REINS pg# 279  
 REPROOF pg# 287    SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354    UNDERSTANDING pg# 385    WAY pg# 398  
 WISDOM pg# 412

By the command of the LORD

Num. 9:15-23 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning. <sup>16</sup>So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night. <sup>17</sup>And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. <sup>18</sup>At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents. <sup>19</sup>And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. <sup>20</sup>And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed. <sup>21</sup>And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. <sup>22</sup>Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. <sup>23</sup>At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

Phil. 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Counsel

Prov. 20:18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

False Guidance

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Is. 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

Get wisdom

Prov. 4:5-13 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

<sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. <sup>8</sup>Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. <sup>9</sup>She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. <sup>10</sup>Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. <sup>11</sup>I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. <sup>12</sup>When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. <sup>13</sup>Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 24:27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

- continued -



Integrity

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Led by the Spirit of God

Rom. 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Phil. 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Ps. 37:23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

1 John 2:27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

Acts 16:6-10 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, <sup>7</sup>After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. <sup>8</sup>And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. <sup>9</sup>And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. <sup>10</sup>And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

Righteousness shall direct way

Prov. 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

The LORD directs our steps

Prov. 16:9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Train up a child

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

-----

**GULLIBLE**

BABES IN THE LORD pg# 37    FOOL pg# 122    IGNORANCE pg# 171    SIMPLE pg# 337  
WEAK BRETHREN pg# 399

Prov. 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

-----

## HASTY

THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# 370

Folly

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding; but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 29:20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Eccl. 7:9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Guilty

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Sinneth

Prov. 19:2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

Strive

Prov. 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Tendeth to poverty

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

-----

## HATE

CONTENTION pg# 68

CRUEL pg# 74

CURSING pg# 74

ENVY pg# 94

LIES pg# 212

SCORN pg# 325

VIOLENT pg# 393

Annoying people

Prov. 25:17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

Covetousness

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Love better

Prov. 15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

Lying tongue

Prov. 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying; but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Poverty

Prov. 19:7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

- continued -

Righteous

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying; but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Self hate

Prov. 29:24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

Strife

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Wicked

Prov. 14:17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

-----

**HEALINGS**

HEALING STUDY pg# 152    MIRACLES pg# 229    SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# 336

Blind

Mark 8:22-26 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. <sup>23</sup>And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. <sup>24</sup>And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. <sup>25</sup>After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. <sup>26</sup>And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

By his stripes

Is. 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

1 Pet. 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Call for the elders

Jam. 5:14-16 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: <sup>15</sup>And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. <sup>16</sup>Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Cast out many devils

Mark 1:32-34 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. <sup>33</sup>And all the city was gathered together at the door. <sup>34</sup>And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

- continued -

Centurion

Mat. 8:5-13 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, <sup>6</sup>And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. <sup>7</sup>And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. <sup>8</sup>The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. <sup>9</sup>For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. <sup>10</sup>When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. <sup>11</sup>And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. <sup>12</sup>But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>13</sup>And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Could there do no mighty work

Mark 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

Days of afflicted are evil

Prov. 15:15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Deaf

Mark 7:32-36 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. <sup>33</sup>And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; <sup>34</sup>And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. <sup>35</sup>And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. <sup>36</sup>And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

For every one that asketh receiveth

Mat. 7:7-11 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: <sup>8</sup>For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>9</sup>Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? <sup>10</sup>Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? <sup>11</sup>If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Gift of healing

1 Cor. 12:8-11 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup>To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; <sup>10</sup>To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: <sup>11</sup>But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

Gods Word

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

- continued -

Healing every sickness

Mat. 9:35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mat. 14:34-36 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. <sup>35</sup>And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; <sup>36</sup>And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

He that believeth on me shall do also

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

I am the LORD that healeth thee

Ex. 15:26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Issue of blood

Mat. 9:20-22 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: <sup>21</sup>For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. <sup>22</sup>But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5:24-34 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. <sup>25</sup>And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, <sup>26</sup>And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, <sup>27</sup>When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. <sup>28</sup>For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. <sup>29</sup>And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. <sup>30</sup>And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? <sup>31</sup>And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? <sup>32</sup>And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. <sup>33</sup>But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. <sup>34</sup>And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Lay hands on sick

Mark 16:18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Leper

Mat. 8:1-4 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. <sup>2</sup>And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. <sup>3</sup>And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. <sup>4</sup>And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Mark 1:40-42 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. <sup>41</sup>And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. <sup>42</sup>And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

- continued -

LORD delivereth

Ps. 34:19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Lord was present to heal

Luke 5:17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

Palsy

Mat. 9:2-8 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. <sup>3</sup>And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. <sup>4</sup> And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? <sup>5</sup>For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? <sup>6</sup>But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,(then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. <sup>7</sup>And he arose, and departed to his house. <sup>8</sup>But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men. (Mark 2:3-12)

Peter's wife's mother

Mat. 8:14-15 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

<sup>15</sup>And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

Perceiving that he had faith

Acts 14:8-10 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: <sup>9</sup>The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, <sup>10</sup>Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Such as I have

Acts 3:1-16 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

<sup>2</sup>And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; <sup>3</sup>Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. <sup>4</sup>And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. <sup>5</sup>And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. <sup>6</sup>Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. <sup>7</sup>And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. <sup>8</sup>And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. <sup>9</sup>And all the people saw him walking and praising God: <sup>10</sup>And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. <sup>11</sup>And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. <sup>12</sup>And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? <sup>13</sup>The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. <sup>14</sup>But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; <sup>15</sup>And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. <sup>16</sup>And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

- continued -

Two blind men

Mat. 9:27-31 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us. <sup>28</sup>And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. <sup>29</sup>Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. <sup>30</sup>And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. <sup>31</sup>But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

Mat. 20:29-34 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. <sup>30</sup>And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. <sup>31</sup>And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. <sup>32</sup>And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? <sup>33</sup>They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. <sup>34</sup>So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

You shall have what you say

Mark 11:23-24 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>24</sup>Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Withered hand

Mat. 12:10-15 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. <sup>11</sup>And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? <sup>12</sup>How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. <sup>13</sup>Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other. <sup>14</sup>Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. <sup>15</sup>But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Mark 3:1-5 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. <sup>2</sup>And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. <sup>3</sup>And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. <sup>4</sup>And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. <sup>5</sup>And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

-----



## HEALING STUDY

## --- THIS IS A WORK IN PROGRESS ---

## Grace

Within his grace I am already healed. By me words I release my imagination to see it done.

It must follow!

The key to healing is the imagination.

## Imagination

Take authority over your imagination. Demand that it see what you order to be!

Cast out the devils influence in your imagination.

Your imagination is yours alone.

See the healing. You need to visualize, in your imagination, before you will see it with your eyes.

Mobility without restriction. Strength without fatigue. Running without tiring.

Cast out the devils interference.

1 Pet. 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 John 5:14-15 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup> And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

## HE HAS NOT CHANGED

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Mat. 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

## FAITH IS VOICE ACTIVATED

Mark 11:23-24 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saieth shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saieth. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Luke 17:5-6 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. <sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.



Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

#### Beware of unbelief

Mat. 17:20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mark 11:22-24 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Mat. 21:19-22 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. <sup>20</sup> And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! <sup>21</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. <sup>22</sup> And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Acts 3:1-6 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. <sup>2</sup> And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; <sup>3</sup> Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. <sup>4</sup> And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. <sup>5</sup> And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. <sup>6</sup> Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Mat. 10:1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

1 Pet. 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 John 5:14-15 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup>And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

#### HE HEALED ALL

Mat. 8:16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

Mat. 12:15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Luke 6:19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

#### FAITH IS VOICE ACTIVATED

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

- - - - -

## HEART

CONSCIENCE pg# 67    DECEITFUL pg# 77    EVIL pg# 96    WICKED pg# 400

Counsel

Prov. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Prov. 27:19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

Prov. 27:9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Deceitful above all things

Jer. 17:9-10 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? <sup>10</sup>I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Disobedient heart

Prov. 11:20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

2 Chr. 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Envy not sinners

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Evil

Jer. 17:9-10 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? <sup>10</sup>I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Mat. 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 26:23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

Prov. 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

- continued -

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; <sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Foolishness

Prov. 22:15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Jer. 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Prov. 18:2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Guide thine heart

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Hard heart

Prov. 28:14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Prov. 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Mat. 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Healing

Eccl. 7:3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

Prov. 15:13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Prov. 15:15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Prov. 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Healthy heart

Prov. 14:30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

Prov. 4:23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Prov. 15:13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Prov. 15:15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

- continued -

In hand of LORD

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

2 Chr. 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. 34:18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; <sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Prov. 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Prov. 16:9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

Is. 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Prov. 17:3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Prov. 15:11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

New Heart

Ezek. 36:25-27 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. <sup>26</sup>A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. <sup>27</sup>And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Merciful

Prov. 24:17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

Proud heart

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Prov. 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Mat. 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Pureness of heart

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

Prov. 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

- continued -

Pursue learning

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Prov. 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Sorrow

Prov. 12:25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Prov. 14:10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

Prov. 25:20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

Prov. 15:13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Unbelief

Heb. 3:12-14 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. <sup>13</sup>But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. <sup>14</sup>For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Wealth

Ps. 62:10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Wicked

Jer. 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Prov. 12:8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 26:23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Mat. 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

- continued -

Wise

Prov. 22:17-18 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.<sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Prov. 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Words

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Mat. 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 22:17-18 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.<sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

World set in heart

Eccl. 3:11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

Mat. 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

-----

**HEAVEN**

KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 199      REWARD pg# 296

Is. 66:1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Mat. 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat. 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

-----



## HELL

CONDEMN pg# 65      JUDGMENT pg# 189      REWARD pg# 296

Always before LORD

Prov. 15:11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Broad is the way

Mat. 7:13-20 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: <sup>14</sup>Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. <sup>15</sup>Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. <sup>16</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? <sup>17</sup>Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup>Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Death destroyed

Rev. 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Escape from

Mat. 5:29-30 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. <sup>30</sup>And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Jesus went to hell and preached to lost

Mat. 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Ps. 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

1 Pet. 3:19-20 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; <sup>20</sup>Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

Never full

Prov. 27:20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Parable

Luke 16:19-31 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: <sup>20</sup>And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, <sup>21</sup>And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. <sup>22</sup>And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; <sup>23</sup>And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. <sup>24</sup>And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. <sup>25</sup>But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. <sup>26</sup>And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. <sup>27</sup>Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: <sup>28</sup>For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. <sup>29</sup>Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. <sup>30</sup>And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. <sup>31</sup>And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

- continued -



Violence

Prov. 28:17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Wise

Prov. 15:24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

-----

**HIGH CALLING**

Phil. 3:13-14 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>14</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim. 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

-----

**HISTORY**

Prov. 22:28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

-----

**HOLINESS**

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59      GOODNESS pg# 136      NAME OF THE LORD pg# 232

PURITY pg# 273      SANCTIFICATION pg# 320

Luke 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

1 Thes. 4:7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

1 Pet. 1:15-16 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; <sup>16</sup>Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

Lev. 11:44-45 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

<sup>45</sup>For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

-----

## HOLY SPIRIT

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT pg# 131

GIFTS OF SPIRIT pg# 132

LAYING ON OF HANDS pg# 210

SLAIN IN THE SPIRIT pg# 342

SPIRIT pg# 351

Comforter Abides with us forever

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; <sup>17</sup>Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

Day of Pentecost

Acts 2:1-4 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup>And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup>And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. <sup>4</sup>And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Easily entreated

Gen. 19:1-3 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; <sup>2</sup>And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. <sup>3</sup>And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Gen. 19:16-22 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. <sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. <sup>18</sup>And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my LORD: <sup>19</sup>Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die: <sup>20</sup>Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. <sup>21</sup>And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken. <sup>22</sup>Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

For us

Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>39</sup>For the promise is unto you, and to your children, **and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.**

Mark 16:17-18 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup>They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

- continued -

God in us

Phil. 2:13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Phil. 1:6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Grieve not the Holy Spirit

Eph. 4:30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Thes. 5:19 Quench not the Spirit.

Gal. 3:1-3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? <sup>2</sup>This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? <sup>3</sup>Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh

Joel 2:28-29 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: <sup>29</sup>And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

Ezek. 36:25-27 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. <sup>26</sup>A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. <sup>27</sup>And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>39</sup>For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.

John 7:37-39 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. <sup>38</sup>He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. <sup>39</sup>(But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Laying on of hands

Acts 8:18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

Tongues

Is. 28:11-12 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. <sup>12</sup>To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

Mark 16:17-18 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup>They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

We are temple of the Holy Spirit

1 Cor. 3:16-17 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? <sup>17</sup>If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

-----

HOMOSEXUAL

1 Ki. 14:24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

Rom. 1:18-32 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; <sup>19</sup>Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. <sup>20</sup>For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: <sup>21</sup>Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. <sup>22</sup>Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, <sup>23</sup>And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. <sup>24</sup>Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: <sup>25</sup>Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. <sup>26</sup>For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: <sup>27</sup>And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. <sup>28</sup>And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; <sup>29</sup>Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, <sup>30</sup>Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, <sup>31</sup>Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: <sup>32</sup>Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

1 Cor. 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, <sup>10</sup>Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Lev. 18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

Lev. 20:13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

- - - - -

## HONOR

HUMILITY pg# 167      PURITY pg# 273      RESPECT pg# 289

Cease from strife

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Diligence

Prov. 22:29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Findeth life

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Fool

Prov. 26:1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

Prov. 26:8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

Honour the LORD

Prov. 3:9-10 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: <sup>10</sup>So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Prov. 14:31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

1 Sam. 2:30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Humility

Prov. 29:23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Mans praise

Prov. 27:2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Prov. 27:21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

Prov. 18:16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

Mercy on poor

Prov. 14:31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Righteousness

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Service to others

Prov. 27:18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

-----

HOPE

DESIRES pg# 81      EXPECTATIONS pg# 98      FAITH pg# 100      IMAGINATION pg# 171  
POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD pg# 250

Better hope

Heb. 7:19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.  
Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Despair

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Others have no hope

1 Thes. 4:13-17 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. <sup>14</sup>For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. <sup>15</sup>For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. <sup>16</sup>For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup>Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Righteous

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.  
Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Saved by

Rom. 8:24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

Scriptures give hope

Rom. 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Through Holy Spirit

Rom. 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Unjust

Prov. 11:7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

-----

## HUMILITY

BROKEN LIFE pg# 50

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59

CONTRITE pg# 69

LIFE pg# 214

MEEKNESS pg# 226

SUBMISSION pg# 359

Bow down thine ear

Prov. 22:17-18 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

Brother of low degree

Jam. 1:9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

Condescend to men of low estate

Rom. 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Contrite

Is. 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Exalt one self

Luke 14:7-11 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them. <sup>8</sup>When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; <sup>9</sup>And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. <sup>10</sup>But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. <sup>11</sup>For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luke 18:10-14 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup>The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. <sup>12</sup>I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. <sup>13</sup>And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. <sup>14</sup>I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Fasting

Ezra 8:21-23 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. <sup>22</sup>For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. <sup>23</sup>So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Gives grace to humble

Jam. 4:6-10 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. <sup>7</sup>Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. <sup>9</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

<sup>10</sup>Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

Prov. 29:23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

- continued -

Haughty

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Honor

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Prov. 29:23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Jesus example

John 13:12-17 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? <sup>13</sup>Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

<sup>14</sup>If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. <sup>15</sup>For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. <sup>16</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. <sup>17</sup>If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Phil. 2:5-13 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup>Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: <sup>7</sup>But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: <sup>8</sup>And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. <sup>9</sup>Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: <sup>10</sup>That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; <sup>11</sup>And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. <sup>13</sup>For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Lowly - Meek

Prov. 16:19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Phil. 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

Prov. 3:34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Ps. 138:6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Eph. 4:1-3 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, <sup>2</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; <sup>3</sup>Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Col. 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

Mat. 5:5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

- continued -



No peace

Is. 57:16-21 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made. <sup>17</sup>For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup>I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup>I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him. <sup>20</sup>But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup>There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Promotion comes from God

Ps. 75:6-7 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. <sup>7</sup>But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Revived by God

Is. 57:15-16 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. <sup>16</sup>For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Shall be exalted

Mat. 23:1-12 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, <sup>2</sup>Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: <sup>3</sup>All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. <sup>4</sup>For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. <sup>5</sup>But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, <sup>6</sup>And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, <sup>7</sup>And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. <sup>8</sup>But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup>And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. <sup>10</sup>Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. <sup>11</sup>But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. <sup>12</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Submit yourselves unto the elders

1 Pet. 5:5-7 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. <sup>6</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: <sup>7</sup>Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

-----

BOAST pg# 48

COMMUNICATION pg# 61

CONCEIT pg# 65

CONSCIENCE pg# 67

DECEITFUL pg# 77

LIES pg# 212

PRIDE pg# 259

SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# 331

Mat. 23:1-12 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, <sup>2</sup>Saying The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: <sup>3</sup>All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. <sup>4</sup>For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. <sup>5</sup>But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, <sup>6</sup>And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, <sup>7</sup>And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. <sup>8</sup>But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup>And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. <sup>10</sup>Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. <sup>11</sup>But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. <sup>12</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Job 36:13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

Luke 12:1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Job 13:15-16 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him. <sup>16</sup>He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

-----

IDOLATRY

COVETOUS pg# 73

Ex. 32:1-3 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. <sup>2</sup>And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. <sup>3</sup>And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

1 Cor. 10:7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

Col. 3:5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

-----

## IGNORANCE

KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      SIMPLE pg# 337

Prov. 19:2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

-----

## IMAGINATION

DESIRES pg# 81      EXPECTATIONS pg# 98      HOPE pg# 166

### Evil Imagination

Prov. 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Jer. 16:12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

Prov. 19:21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

### Good Imagination

Mark 11:23-24 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

-----

INCLINE

LISTENING pg# 218

Counsel

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Keep instruction

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Hearken unto me

Prov. 4:20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

Prov. 8:10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

Prov. 8:32-33 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. <sup>33</sup>Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Preparations of the heart

Prov. 16:1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

Wise

Prov. 8:32-33 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. <sup>33</sup>Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

Prov. 10:8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

- - - - -

## INHERITANCE

Prov. 13:22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Prov. 20:21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

-----

## INIQUITY

CALAMITY pg# 54      SIN pg# 338      TRANSGRESSION pg# 377

Is. 57:17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Ps. 66:18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

Ps. 125:3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

Ezek. 16:49-50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. <sup>50</sup>And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Prov. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

-----

## INJUSTICE

JUDGMENT pg# 189

1 Pet. 2:18-20 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup>For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. <sup>20</sup>For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

-----

## INSTRUCTION

COUNSEL pg# 70

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354

WAY pg# 398

DISCERNMENT pg# 82

GUIDANCE pg# 144

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

TEACHERS pg# 364

WISDOM pg# 412

EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89

KNOWLEDGE pg# 203

REPROOF pg# 287

UNDERSTANDING pg# 385

Bad instructionProv. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.ChildrenProv. 23:13-14 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.<sup>14</sup>Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.Prov. 22:15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.CounselProv. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.2 Tim. 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;DeathProv. 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.Fear of the LORDProv. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.FoolsProv. 16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.Prov. 22:15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.From GodJob 33:15-16 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; <sup>16</sup>Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,Prov. 1:22-23 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? <sup>23</sup>Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.Prov. 3:11-12 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: <sup>12</sup>For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.From parentsProv. 1:8-9 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: <sup>9</sup>For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

- continued -

Hear instruction

Prov. 8:33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Heart

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Knowledge

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Prov. 22:17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

Life

Prov. 4:13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Pursue

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Prudent

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Refuse instruction

Prov. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Prov. 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

- continued -

Reproofs way of life

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Simple made wise

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

2 Tim. 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

Understanding

Prov. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction. <sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Valuable

Prov. 8:10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

Way

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Wicked

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Wisdom

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Prov. 9:9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 22:17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Prov. 1:1-4 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel; <sup>2</sup>To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding; <sup>3</sup>To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity; <sup>4</sup>To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 8:33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

- - - - -



## INTEGRITY

BUSINESS pg# 51

CHARACTER pg# 57

COMMITMENT pg# 60

FAITHFUL pg# 106

JUST pg# 197

UPRIGHT pg# 392

Shall guide

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Walketh in his integrity

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Prov. 20:7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

Prov. 10:9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

Ps. 25:21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

-----

## JEHOVAH'S WITNESS'S

Abide in the doctrine of Christ

2 John 1:7-11 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. <sup>8</sup>Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. <sup>10</sup>If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: <sup>11</sup>For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Committed all judgment unto the Son

John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself

2 Cor. 5:18-21 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; <sup>19</sup>To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. <sup>20</sup>Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. <sup>21</sup>For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Gospel of Christ

2 Cor. 4:4-5 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. <sup>5</sup>For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

Jesus The way The truth The life

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Rev. 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

- continued -

Not handling the word of God deceitfully

2 Cor. 4:2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

Thou art my Son

Heb. 1:5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

- - - - -

## JESUS

BLOOD OF JESUS pg# 47

EVANGELISM pg# 95

GOSPEL pg# 136

GRACE pg# 141

LAMB OF GOD pg# 205

SALVATION pg# 311

TESTIMONY pg# 368

Author of our faith

Heb. 12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. <sup>3</sup>For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Must have his spirit

Rom. 8:4-9 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. <sup>5</sup>For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. <sup>6</sup>For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. <sup>7</sup>Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. <sup>8</sup>So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. <sup>9</sup>But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Raised to perfect body

Luke 24:36-43 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. <sup>37</sup>But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. <sup>38</sup>And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? <sup>39</sup>Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. <sup>40</sup>And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. <sup>41</sup>And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? <sup>42</sup>And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. <sup>43</sup>And he took it, and did eat before them.

The life / light

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 1:1-17 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup>All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. <sup>4</sup>In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. <sup>6</sup>There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. <sup>7</sup>The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. <sup>8</sup>He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. <sup>9</sup>That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. <sup>10</sup>He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. <sup>11</sup>He came unto his own, and his own received him not. <sup>12</sup>But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: <sup>13</sup>Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. <sup>14</sup>And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. <sup>15</sup>John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. <sup>16</sup>And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. <sup>17</sup>For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

-----

## JESUS CHARACTER

JESUS pg# 179

Came to save men

Luke 9:51-56 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, <sup>52</sup>And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. <sup>53</sup>And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. <sup>56</sup>For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

Compassion

Mat. 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

Fulfills all righteousness

Mat. 3:14-15 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? <sup>15</sup>And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Gentleness

2 Cor. 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

Jesus the author and finisher of our faith

Heb. 12:1-2 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, <sup>2</sup>Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Jesus wept

John 11:33-35 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. <sup>34</sup>And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. <sup>35</sup>Jesus wept.

Luke 19:41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Meek and lowly in heart

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

2 Cor. 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

Mat. 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Never changes

Heb. 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

- continued -

Servant spirit

John 13:12-17 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? <sup>13</sup>Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. <sup>14</sup>If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. <sup>15</sup>For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. <sup>16</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. <sup>17</sup>If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy

Jam. 5:11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

Wisdom and understanding

Is. 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

-----

**JESUS DEITY**

JESUS pg# 179

Before Abraham was I am

John 8:47-58 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. <sup>48</sup>Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? <sup>49</sup>Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. <sup>50</sup>And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. <sup>51</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. <sup>52</sup>Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. <sup>53</sup>Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? <sup>54</sup>Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: <sup>55</sup>Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. <sup>56</sup>Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. <sup>57</sup>Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? <sup>58</sup>Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

God was manifest in the flesh

1 Tim. 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God** was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

I and my Father are one

John 10:30-33 I and my Father are one. <sup>31</sup>Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. <sup>32</sup>Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? <sup>33</sup>The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 14:8-11 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>9</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? <sup>10</sup>Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. <sup>11</sup>Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

- continued -

I came down from heaven

John 6:38-40 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

1 Cor. 15:47 The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

Image of the invisible God

Col. 1:15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

My LORD and my God

John 20:26-29 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. <sup>27</sup>Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. <sup>28</sup>And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God. <sup>29</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Said God was his father

John 5:1-18 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. <sup>3</sup>In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. <sup>4</sup>For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. <sup>5</sup>And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. <sup>6</sup>When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? <sup>7</sup>The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. <sup>8</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. <sup>9</sup>And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. <sup>10</sup>The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. <sup>11</sup>He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. <sup>12</sup>Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? <sup>13</sup>And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. <sup>14</sup>Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. <sup>15</sup>The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. <sup>16</sup>And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. <sup>17</sup>But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. <sup>18</sup>Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Son of God manifested to destroy works of devil

1 John 3:8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Heb. 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

- continued -

The LORD from Heaven

1 Cor. 15:47 The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

John 17:5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee

Heb. 1:5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

Was made flesh

Heb. 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

-----

**JESUS PROPHECY**

JESUS pg# 179

Anointed

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Anointed me to preach

Is. 61:1-4 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; <sup>2</sup>To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; <sup>3</sup>To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Is. 42:1-9 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. <sup>2</sup>He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. <sup>3</sup>A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. <sup>4</sup>He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law. <sup>5</sup>Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: <sup>6</sup>I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; <sup>7</sup>To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. <sup>8</sup>I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. <sup>9</sup>Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

- continued -



Bethlehem

Mic. 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Luke 2:1-7 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed. <sup>2</sup>(And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) <sup>3</sup>And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. <sup>4</sup>And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) <sup>5</sup>To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. <sup>6</sup>And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. <sup>7</sup>And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Mat. 2:1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse

Is. 11:1-5 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: <sup>2</sup>And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; <sup>3</sup>And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: <sup>4</sup>But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. <sup>5</sup>And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

Is. 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

From David

Jer. 23:5-6 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. <sup>6</sup>In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

High priest prophesied

John 11:51-52 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; <sup>52</sup>And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Judas

Ps. 41:9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

John the baptist

Mal. 3:1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

- continued -



New covenant

Jer. 31:31-34 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: <sup>32</sup>Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: <sup>33</sup>But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>34</sup>And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Not see corruption

Ps. 49:6-15 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; <sup>7</sup>None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: <sup>8</sup>(For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:) <sup>9</sup>That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption. <sup>10</sup>For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. <sup>11</sup>Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names. <sup>12</sup>Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish. <sup>13</sup>This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah. <sup>14</sup>Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. <sup>15</sup>But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Pierced hands and feet

Ps. 22:7-18 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, <sup>8</sup>He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. <sup>9</sup>But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. <sup>10</sup>I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly. <sup>11</sup>Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help. <sup>12</sup>Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round. <sup>13</sup>They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. <sup>14</sup>I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. <sup>15</sup>My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. <sup>16</sup>For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. <sup>17</sup>I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. <sup>18</sup>They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

Zech. 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

- continued -

Salvation unto the end of the earth

Is. 49:1-18 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. <sup>2</sup>And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me; <sup>3</sup>And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. <sup>4</sup>Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God. <sup>5</sup>And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. <sup>6</sup>And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. <sup>7</sup>Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee. <sup>8</sup>Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; <sup>9</sup>That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places. <sup>10</sup>They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. <sup>11</sup>And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. <sup>12</sup>Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. <sup>13</sup>Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. <sup>14</sup>But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. <sup>15</sup>Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. <sup>16</sup>Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. <sup>17</sup>Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. <sup>18</sup>Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

Shiloh come

Gen. 49:10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

The mighty God

Is. 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

- continued -

Thou art my son

Ps. 2:1-12 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? <sup>2</sup>The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, <sup>3</sup>Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. <sup>4</sup>He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision. <sup>5</sup>Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. <sup>6</sup>Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. <sup>7</sup>I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. <sup>8</sup>Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. <sup>9</sup>Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. <sup>10</sup>Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. <sup>11</sup>Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. <sup>12</sup>Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Heb. 1:5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

Thy throne, O God

Ps. 45:2-7 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. <sup>3</sup>Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. <sup>4</sup>And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. <sup>5</sup>Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee. <sup>6</sup>Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. <sup>7</sup>Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Virgin shall conceive

Is. 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Mat. 1:18-21 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. <sup>19</sup>Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. <sup>20</sup>But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. <sup>21</sup>And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Visage was so marred

Is. 52:13-15 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. <sup>14</sup>As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: <sup>15</sup>So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Word of God

John 3:34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

- continued -

Wounded for our transgressions

Is. 53:1-12 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? <sup>2</sup>For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. <sup>3</sup>He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. <sup>4</sup>Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. <sup>5</sup>But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. <sup>6</sup>All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. <sup>7</sup>He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. <sup>8</sup>He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. <sup>9</sup>And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. <sup>10</sup>Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. <sup>11</sup>He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. <sup>12</sup>Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

-----

**JOY**

## FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

Counsellors of peace

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 16:20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Prov. 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

Fool

Prov. 19:10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

Good like a medicine

Prov. 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Prov. 15:23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

No joy

Prov. 17:21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

Wise son

Prov. 23:24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

-----

## JUDGMENT

BROKEN WITHOUT REMEDY pg# 50

CONDEMN pg# 65

CONSCIENCE pg# 67

EQUITY pg# 95 FILLING UP SIN pg# 119

HEAVEN pg# 159

HELL pg# 160

INJUSTICE pg# 173

JUSTICE pg# 198

LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

REWARD pg# 296

Adam and Eve started it

Rom. 5:18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

After death then

Heb. 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

Angels judged

Jude 1:6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

2 Pet. 2:4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

1 Cor. 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

Bad judgment

Prov. 17:26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Chastened of the Lord

1 Cor. 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Committed all judgment unto the Son

John 5:22-24 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: <sup>23</sup>That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. <sup>24</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Committed himself to him that judgeth righteously

1 Pet. 2:17-25 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. <sup>18</sup>Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup>For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. <sup>20</sup>For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. <sup>21</sup>For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: <sup>22</sup>Who did no sin, neither was **guile** found in his mouth: <sup>23</sup>Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: <sup>24</sup>And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

**Dictionary Definition of guile from Cambridge**

**the practice of deceiving people or using other dishonest methods to achieve your aims**

- continued -

Condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth

Rom. 14:22-23 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup>And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

1 Tim. 5:24-25 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. <sup>25</sup>Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

Cursing parents

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Degrees of damnation

Mark 12:38-40 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, <sup>39</sup>And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: <sup>40</sup>Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Devil Judged

John 16:7-11 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. <sup>8</sup>And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup>Of sin, because they believe not on me; <sup>10</sup>Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; <sup>11</sup>Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Every idle word

Mat. 12:36-37 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. <sup>37</sup>For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Mal. 3:13-18 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee? <sup>14</sup>Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? <sup>15</sup>And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. <sup>16</sup>Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. <sup>17</sup>And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. <sup>18</sup>Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Nah. 1:7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Evil men

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

- continued -

Falling away

Heb. 10:26-31 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup>But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup>He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: <sup>29</sup>Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? <sup>30</sup>For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. <sup>31</sup>It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Mat. 24:9-10 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

False witness

Prov. 14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Fire shall try every man's work

1 Cor. 3:10-15 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. <sup>11</sup>For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. <sup>12</sup>Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; <sup>13</sup>Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. <sup>14</sup>If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. <sup>15</sup>If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

God delights in Judgment

Jer. 9:23-24 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

Prov. 21:3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Hear whole matter

Prov. 18:17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Holy Spirit

John 16:7-11 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. <sup>8</sup>And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup>Of sin, because they believe not on me; <sup>10</sup>Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; <sup>11</sup>Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

Joy to the just

Prov. 21:15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

- continued -



Judgment seat of Christ

2 Cor. 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rom. 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

John 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; <sup>27</sup>And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 5:22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

1 Pet. 4:17-18 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? <sup>18</sup>And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

Law of liberty

Jam. 2:12-13 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. <sup>13</sup>For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Mat. 7:1-5 Judge not, that ye be not judged. <sup>2</sup>For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. <sup>3</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? <sup>4</sup>Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? <sup>5</sup>Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Mat. 25:31-46 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: <sup>32</sup>And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: <sup>33</sup>And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. <sup>34</sup>Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: <sup>35</sup>For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: <sup>36</sup>Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. <sup>37</sup>Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? <sup>38</sup>When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? <sup>39</sup>Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? <sup>40</sup>And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. <sup>41</sup>Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: <sup>42</sup>For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: <sup>43</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. <sup>44</sup>Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? <sup>45</sup>Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. <sup>46</sup>And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Rom. 2:1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Ps. 18:25-26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright; <sup>26</sup>With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

Ps. 109:16-19 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart. <sup>17</sup>As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him. <sup>18</sup>As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones. <sup>19</sup>Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

- continued -



Lies

Acts 5:3-5 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? <sup>4</sup>Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. <sup>5</sup>And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

Man's judgment

1 Cor. 4:3-5 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. <sup>4</sup>For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. <sup>5</sup>Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

1 Cor. 5:11-12 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup>For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

1 Cor. 6:1-10 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? <sup>2</sup>Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? <sup>3</sup>Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? <sup>4</sup>If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. <sup>5</sup>I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? <sup>6</sup>But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. <sup>7</sup>Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? <sup>8</sup>Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. <sup>9</sup>Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, <sup>10</sup>Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Rom. 14:10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Proud in heart

Prov. 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Prudent

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Reserve unjust unto day of judgment

2 Pet. 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

Respect of persons

Prov. 18:5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

Prov. 28:21 To have respect of persons is not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

Revenge

Prov. 24:29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

- continued -

Rulers Judgment

Prov. 16:10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

Prov. 20:8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

Prov. 28:21 To have respect of persons is not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

Prov. 29:4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

Prov. 29:14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

Prov. 29:26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

Some men's sins are open beforehand

1 Tim. 5:24-25 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. <sup>25</sup>Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

Spiritual

1 Cor. 2:15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Swearing falsely

Hos. 10:4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

The dead were judged out of books

Rev. 20:11-15 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. <sup>12</sup>And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. <sup>13</sup>And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. <sup>14</sup>And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. <sup>15</sup>And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

The judgment of God

Rom. 2:2-11 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. <sup>3</sup>And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? <sup>4</sup>Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? <sup>5</sup>But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; <sup>6</sup>Who will render to every man according to his deeds: <sup>7</sup>To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: <sup>8</sup>But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, <sup>9</sup>Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; <sup>10</sup>But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: <sup>11</sup>For there is no respect of persons with God.

Jude 1:14-15 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, <sup>15</sup>To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

- continued -

The LORD is a God of judgment

Is. 30:18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

Rev. 16:7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

The way of the LORD

Gen. 18:19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

They know there judgment

Rom. 1:28-32 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; <sup>29</sup>Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, <sup>30</sup>Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, <sup>31</sup>Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: <sup>32</sup>Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Total judgment

Amos 4:6-12 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>7</sup>And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. <sup>8</sup>So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup>I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>10</sup>I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>11</sup>I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup>Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

Ungodly scorneth

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Prov. 19:29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Rom. 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Was not this to know me

Jer. 22:13-15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? <sup>16</sup>He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

- continued -

Who art thou that judgest another man's servant

Rom. 14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Rom. 14:10-13 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. <sup>11</sup>For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. <sup>12</sup>So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. <sup>13</sup>Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

Whosoever is angry with his brother

Mat. 5:21-22 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: <sup>22</sup>But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Wicked

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Wise

Prov. 24:23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Wrath

Prov. 19:19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

- - - - -

## JUST

CHARACTER pg# 57    EQUITY pg# 95    FAITHFUL pg# 106    INTEGRITY pg# 177  
 LOYALTY pg# 221    UPRIGHT pg# 392

Abomination

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Blessed

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Prov. 10:6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 3:33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Increase in learning

Prov. 9:9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Integrity

Prov. 20:7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

Judgment

Prov. 21:15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Knowledge

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Live by faith

Rom. 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

LORD seeth all

Prov. 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Memory blessed

Prov. 10:7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Mischief against

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

<sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

The just seek the upright

Prov. 29:10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

To punish the just is not good

Prov. 17:26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Way

Prov. 4:18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Words

Prov. 10:20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

-----

## JUSTICE

EQUITY pg# 95

JUDGMENT pg# 189

Prov. 21:3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Jer. 22:13-16 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work; <sup>14</sup>That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. <sup>15</sup>Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? <sup>16</sup>He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

Gen. 18:19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Ezek. 18:20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

-----

## JUSTIFICATION

RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# 303

SANCTIFICATION pg# 320

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary**

**The action of declaring or making righteous in the sight of God.**

Rom. 4:25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Gal. 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Rom. 3:9-28 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; <sup>10</sup>As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: <sup>11</sup>There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. <sup>12</sup>They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. <sup>13</sup>Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: <sup>14</sup>Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: <sup>15</sup>Their feet are swift to shed blood: <sup>16</sup>Destruction and misery are in their ways: <sup>17</sup>And the way of peace have they not known: <sup>18</sup>There is no fear of God before their eyes. <sup>19</sup>Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. <sup>20</sup>Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. <sup>21</sup>But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; <sup>22</sup>Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: <sup>23</sup>For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup>Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: <sup>25</sup>Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; <sup>26</sup>To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. <sup>27</sup>Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. <sup>28</sup>Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

-----

## KINGDOM OF GOD

SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326

Forgive everyone

Mat. 18:23-35 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. <sup>24</sup>And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. <sup>25</sup>But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. <sup>26</sup>The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>27</sup>Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. <sup>28</sup>But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. <sup>29</sup>And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>30</sup>And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. <sup>31</sup>So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. <sup>32</sup>Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: <sup>33</sup>Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? <sup>34</sup>And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. <sup>35</sup>So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Grows

Mat. 13:33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

In power

1 Cor. 4:19-20 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup>For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

Is righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost

Rom. 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Is within you

Luke 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

John the Baptist

Luke 7:28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Mat. 11:12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Must be born again

John 3:3-8 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup>That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. <sup>7</sup>Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. <sup>8</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

- continued -



Receive like a little child

Luke 18:17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Mat. 19:14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Seek ye the kingdom of God

Luke 12:31-32 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>32</sup>Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Strive to enter strait gate

Luke 13:24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Mat. 11:12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Jam. 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

Theirs is the kingdom

Mat. 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat. 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Those who will not Inherit the kingdom of God

1 Cor. 6:9-10 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, <sup>10</sup>Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph. 5:5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

1 Cor. 15:50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Trusting in riches

Mat. 19:16-24 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? <sup>17</sup>And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. <sup>18</sup>He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, <sup>19</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>20</sup>The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? <sup>21</sup>Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. <sup>22</sup>But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. <sup>23</sup>Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>24</sup>And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

- continued -



Through much tribulation

Acts 14:22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Violent take by force

Mat. 11:12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

-----

**KNOW GOD**

LIMITING GOD pg# 217      THINGS GOD HATE pg# 369

Draw near to God

Heb. 7:19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

Jam. 4:6-10 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. <sup>7</sup>Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. <sup>9</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. <sup>10</sup>Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

He hath given us an understanding

1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

He seeks an intercessor

Ezek. 22:30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

Shew me thy glory

Ex. 33:8-18 And he<sup>[MOSES]</sup> said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. <sup>19</sup>And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. <sup>20</sup>And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. <sup>21</sup>And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: <sup>22</sup>And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: <sup>23</sup>And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

That I may win Christ

Phil. 3:7-11 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. <sup>8</sup>Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, <sup>9</sup>And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: <sup>10</sup>That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; <sup>11</sup>If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

- continued -

The Son will reveal him

Mat. 11:27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

To know God

Eph. 1:16-17 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; <sup>17</sup>That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Heb. 8:10-11 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: <sup>11</sup>And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Jer. 22:13-15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? <sup>16</sup>He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

Jer. 9:23-24 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

Heb. 3:10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

- - - - -

KNOWLEDGE

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      GUIDANCE pg# 144      IGNORANCE pg# 171  
 INSTRUCTION pg# 174      PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239      PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271  
 SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      WAY pg# 398      WISDOM pg# 412

All taught of god

John 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Is. 54:13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

Acts 10:34-35 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: <sup>35</sup>But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Bad instruction

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

Prov. 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Fools

Prov. 14:7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

Prov. 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

God is perfect

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Instruction

Prov. 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Just delivered

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Knowledge blocked

Luke 11:52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Prov. 22:12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

Knowledge of Christ Jesus

Phil. 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Knowledge puffeth up

1 Cor. 8:1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

No knowledge of God in the land

Hos. 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Poverty

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

- continued -

Precious

Prov. 20:15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

Prudent

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Prov. 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Renewed in knowledge

Col. 3:10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Secret things belong unto the LORD

Deut. 29:29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Shame

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Study to show thyself approved

John 12:47-48 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. <sup>48</sup>He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Teach knowledge

Is. 28:9-10 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. <sup>10</sup>For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

The LORD preserves knowledge

Prov. 22:12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

Col. 2:2-3 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; <sup>3</sup>In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Prov. 22:12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

Understanding

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Prov. 28:2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Is. 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

- continued -

### Wisdom

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Prov. 24:5-6 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. <sup>6</sup>For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

<sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

### Without Knowledge

Prov. 19:2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

### Words of truth

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

-----

## LAMB OF GOD

JESUS pg# 179

John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

Rev. 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Rev. 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Rev. 12:10-11 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. <sup>11</sup>And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Rev. 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

-----

## LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

All things are lawful unto me

1 Cor. 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

1 Cor. 10:23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

Avoid strivings about law

Tit. 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Desiring to be teachers of the law

1 Tim. 1:6-10 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; <sup>7</sup>Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. <sup>8</sup>But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; <sup>9</sup>Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, <sup>10</sup>For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

Fulfillment

Mat. 5:17-19 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. <sup>18</sup>For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. <sup>19</sup>Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Jewish Christians still observe the law

Acts 21:23-25 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; <sup>24</sup>Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. <sup>25</sup>As touching **the Gentiles** which believe, we have written and concluded that they **observe no such thing**, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

Acts 16:1-3 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: <sup>2</sup>Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. <sup>3</sup>Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

Law to Christ

1 Cor. 9:20-21 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; <sup>21</sup>To them that are without law, as without law,(being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

- continued -

Love fulfilleth the law

Rom. 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. <sup>9</sup>For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>10</sup>Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

Love thy neighbour

Gal. 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Not justified by the works of the law

Gal. 2:16-19 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. <sup>17</sup>But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. <sup>18</sup>For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. <sup>19</sup>For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

Rom. 3:20-24 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. <sup>21</sup>But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; <sup>22</sup>Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: <sup>23</sup>For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup>Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Gal. 3:1-11 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? <sup>2</sup>This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? <sup>3</sup>Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? <sup>4</sup>Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. <sup>5</sup>He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? <sup>6</sup>Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. <sup>7</sup>Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. <sup>8</sup>And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. <sup>9</sup>So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. <sup>10</sup>For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. <sup>11</sup>But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Rom. 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Not by law but through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ

Acts 15:5-11 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. <sup>6</sup>And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. <sup>7</sup>And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. <sup>8</sup>And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; <sup>9</sup>And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. <sup>10</sup>Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? <sup>11</sup>But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

Rom. 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

- continued -



Not under the law

Gal. 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Rom. 3:19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Rom. 5:13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Rom. 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Redeemed from curse of the law

Gal. 3:13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

Eph. 2:15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

Righteousness of God by faith

Phil. 3:3-9 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. <sup>4</sup>Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: <sup>5</sup>Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; <sup>6</sup>Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. <sup>7</sup>But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. <sup>8</sup>Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, <sup>9</sup>And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Rom. 3:28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Strength of sin is the law

1 Cor. 15:56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty

2 Cor. 3:5-18 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; <sup>6</sup>Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. <sup>7</sup>But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: <sup>8</sup>How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? <sup>9</sup>For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. <sup>10</sup>For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. <sup>11</sup>For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious. <sup>12</sup>Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: <sup>13</sup>And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: <sup>14</sup>But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. <sup>15</sup>But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. <sup>16</sup>Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. <sup>17</sup>Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. <sup>18</sup>But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

- - - - -



## LAW OF LIBERTY

BLESSING pg# 44    CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59    CONSCIENCE pg# 67    FORGIVE pg# 125  
 LOVE pg# 219    MERCY pg# 227    REWARD pg# 296

Be doers of the word

Jam. 1:22-25 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. <sup>23</sup>For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: <sup>24</sup>For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. <sup>25</sup>But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Conscience

1 Cor. 8:1-13 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. <sup>2</sup>And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. <sup>3</sup>But if any man love God, the same is known of him. <sup>4</sup>As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. <sup>5</sup>For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) <sup>6</sup>But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. <sup>7</sup>Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. <sup>8</sup>But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. <sup>9</sup>But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. <sup>10</sup>For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; <sup>11</sup>And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? <sup>12</sup>But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth

Rom. 14:22-23 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup>And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Gal. 5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Judged by Law of liberty

Jam. 2:12-13 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. <sup>13</sup>For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Mat. 7:1-2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. <sup>2</sup>For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Led of the Spirit

Gal. 5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

2 Cor. 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

- continued -

Loveth fulfilled the law

Rom. 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. <sup>9</sup>For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>10</sup>Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

Gal. 5:13-14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. <sup>14</sup>For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal. 6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Mercy

Jam. 2:12-13 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. <sup>13</sup>For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Mat. 7:1-2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. <sup>2</sup>For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

-----

LAYING ON OF HANDS

HOLY SPIRIT pg# 162

Acts 8:18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

1 Tim. 4:14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

Heb. 6:1-2 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, <sup>2</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

-----

## LAZY

MAINTENANCE pg# 222

SLOTHFUL pg# 344

Associations

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Comfort

Ezek. 16:49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Conceit

Prov. 26:16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

Coveteth greedily

Prov. 21:25-26 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. <sup>26</sup>He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Fears

Prov. 22:13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

Prov. 26:13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

Slothful

Prov. 12:27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

Prov. 12:24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Prov. 21:25-26 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. <sup>26</sup>He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Prov. 26:15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

Prov. 26:14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Suffers hunger

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Prov. 20:4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

Under tribute

Prov. 12:24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

-----

## LEARNING

INSTRUCTION pg# 174

KNOWLEDGE pg# 203

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

TEACHERS pg# 364

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

-----

## LENDING

GIVING pg# 133

Ps. 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Mat. 5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

- - - - -

## LIES

COMMUNICATION pg# 61

CONFUSION pg# 67

DECEITFUL pg# 77

EVIL pg# 96

FALSE WITNESS pg# 107

HATE pg# 146

HYPOCRITES pg# 170

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

SLANDER pg# 343

WICKED pg# 400

Abomination

Prov. 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

Death

Prov. 21:6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Prov. 19:9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Deceit

Prov. 20:17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

False witness

Prov. 25:18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

Prov. 19:5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

Prov. 19:9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Prov. 14:5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

Prov. 14:25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Hatred

Prov. 26:28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying; but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Prov. 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

- continued -

Likes lies

Prov. 17:4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

Our prayer

Prov. 30:7-8 Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die: <sup>8</sup>Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

Poor better than a liar

Prov. 19:22 The desire of a man is his kindness; and a poor man is better than a liar.

Punished

Prov. 19:5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

Prov. 19:9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Prov. 21:6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

Putting away lying

Ps. 119:29 Remove from me the way of lying; and grant me thy law graciously.

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Shame

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying; but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Prov. 17:7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

-----

## LIFE

BLOOD pg# 46      DEATH pg# 75      FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113      HUMILITY pg# 167  
 INSTRUCTION pg# 174      RIGHTEOUSNESS pg# 303      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385  
 WISDOM pg# 412      WORD OF GOD pg# 430      WORDS pg# 438

Covetousness

Luke 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Fear of the lord

Prov. 9:11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

Prov. 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Prov. 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

Humility

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Instruction

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Prov. 8:35-36 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Prov. 4:20-23 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. <sup>23</sup>Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Prov. 7:1-2 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. <sup>2</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Life and death in power of tongue

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Life in Christ

John 1:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

1 John 4:9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

John 5:26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

- continued -

Live by every word that proceedeth out of mouth of God

Deut. 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Mat. 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Long life

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Riches

Prov. 10:2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Righteousness

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Prov. 10:2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Prov. 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

The LORD is thy life

Deut. 30:19-20 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: <sup>20</sup>That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

Prov. 10:27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Understanding

Prov. 16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

Prov. 9:6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

- continued -



Way of life

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Deut. 30:19-20 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: <sup>20</sup>That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

Prov. 10:27 The fear of the LORD longeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Mat. 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Wisdom

Prov. 13:14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Prov. 15:24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

-----

**LIGHT**

DARKNESS pg# 74      TRUTH pg# 384      WAY pg# 398

Blindness

Eph. 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

Prov. 29:13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Jesus

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 1:4-9 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. <sup>6</sup>There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. <sup>7</sup>The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. <sup>8</sup>He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. <sup>9</sup>That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Joy

Prov. 13:9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 15:30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Life

John 1:4-5 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

- continued -

Light of the knowledge

2 Cor. 4:6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Eph. 1:17-18 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: <sup>18</sup>The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Mat. 6:22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Mat. 5:14-16 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. <sup>15</sup>Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. <sup>16</sup>Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Walk in the light

John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

1 John 1:7-10 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. <sup>8</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. <sup>9</sup>If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. <sup>10</sup>If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

-----

**LIMITING GOD**

KNOW GOD pg# 201      UNBELIEF pg# 385

Tempted God

Ps. 78:41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

Unbelief

Heb. 3:12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

Mat. 13:58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mark 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

-----

LISTENING

INCLINE pg# 172

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.  
Mark 4:24-25 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.  
Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?  
Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.  
Luke 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.  
John 8:47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

-----

LONG SUFFERING

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59      PATIENCE pg# 244      SUFFER pg# 359

1 Pet. 2:18-20 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup>For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. <sup>20</sup>For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.  
1 Cor. 6:7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?  
2 Pet. 3:15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;  
2 Cor. 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

-----

## LOVE

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59   COMPASSION pg# 61   FELLOWSHIP pg# 118   FORGIVE pg# 125  
 FRIENDS pg# 130   LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209   MARRIAGE pg# 222   MERCY pg# 227

Brotherly

Rom. 13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

1 Thes. 4:9-10 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. <sup>10</sup>And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

1 John 4:7-8 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. <sup>8</sup>He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

1 Pet. 1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

Rom. 12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

1 Pet. 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

1 John 3:10-18 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. <sup>11</sup>For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. <sup>12</sup>Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. <sup>13</sup>Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. <sup>14</sup>We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. <sup>15</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. <sup>16</sup>Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. <sup>17</sup>But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? <sup>18</sup>My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

1 Pet. 4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Gal. 5:13-14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. <sup>14</sup>For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Eph. 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

John 13:34-35 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup>By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Covers sin

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 15:17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

- continued -

Enemy

Rom. 12:19-21 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. <sup>20</sup>Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. <sup>21</sup>Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Friends

Prov. 17:17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Prov. 27:5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

Fulfilling of the law

Rom. 13:8-10 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. <sup>9</sup>For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>10</sup>Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

Gods love

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

Eph. 3:19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

1 Cor. 8:3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Rom. 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Eph. 5:2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Jam. 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

1 John 4:10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

Has action

Mat. 25:31-40 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: <sup>32</sup>And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: <sup>33</sup>And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. <sup>34</sup>Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: <sup>35</sup>For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: <sup>36</sup>Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. <sup>37</sup>Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? <sup>38</sup>When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? <sup>39</sup>Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? <sup>40</sup>And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

- continued -

Love not the world

1 John 2:15-17 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Mothers

Mat. 15:22-28 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. <sup>23</sup>But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. <sup>24</sup>But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>25</sup>Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. <sup>26</sup>But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. <sup>27</sup>And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. <sup>28</sup>Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Wisdom

Prov. 29:3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

-----

## LOYALTY

CHARACTER pg# 57      FAITHFUL pg# 106      UPRIGHT pg# 392

Prov. 27:18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Prov. 29:21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

-----

## LUST

CARNAL pg# 55      COVETOUS pg# 73      DESIRES pg# 81      ENVY pg# 94      FLESH pg# 120

Jam. 4:1-3 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

-----

## MAINTENANCE

LAZY pg# 211

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;  
<sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.  
<sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.  
Prov. 27:23-24 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds. <sup>24</sup>For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

- - - - -

## MARRIAGE

DIVORCE pg# 86      LOVE pg# 219      SEX pg# 335

Abstinence

1 Cor. 7:4-5 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. <sup>5</sup>Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Angry woman

Prov. 21:19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

Avoid fornication

1 Cor. 7:1-5 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. <sup>2</sup>Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. <sup>3</sup>Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. <sup>4</sup>The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. <sup>5</sup>Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

- continued -

Divorce

Mat. 19:3-9 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? <sup>4</sup>And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, <sup>5</sup>And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? <sup>6</sup>Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. <sup>7</sup>They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? <sup>8</sup>He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. <sup>9</sup>And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

1 Cor. 7:10-16 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: <sup>11</sup>But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. <sup>12</sup>But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. <sup>13</sup>And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. <sup>14</sup>For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. <sup>15</sup>But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. <sup>16</sup>For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

Remarry

1 Cor. 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

Trouble in the flesh

1 Cor. 7:28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

Unbelievers

2 Cor. 6:14-15 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? <sup>15</sup>And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

Virtuous woman

Prov. 31:10-31 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. <sup>11</sup>The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. <sup>12</sup>She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. <sup>13</sup>She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. <sup>14</sup>She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. <sup>15</sup>She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. <sup>16</sup>She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. <sup>17</sup>She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. <sup>18</sup>She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. <sup>19</sup>She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. <sup>20</sup>She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. <sup>21</sup>She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet. <sup>22</sup>She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. <sup>23</sup>Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. <sup>24</sup>She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. <sup>25</sup>Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. <sup>26</sup>She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. <sup>27</sup>She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. <sup>28</sup>Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. <sup>29</sup>Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. <sup>30</sup>Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. <sup>31</sup>Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

- continued -



Virtuous woman cont.

Eph. 5:22-33 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. <sup>24</sup>Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. <sup>25</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; <sup>26</sup>That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup>So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. <sup>29</sup>For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: <sup>30</sup>For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. <sup>31</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. <sup>32</sup>This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. <sup>33</sup>Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

- - - - -

MATURITY

ELDERS pg# 90

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

- - - - -

## MEDITATION

WORD OF GOD pg# 430

At all timesPs. 119:97 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day.Ps. 77:12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.Ps. 63:6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.Josh. 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.Delight myself in HimPs. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.1 Tim. 4:13-15 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. <sup>14</sup>Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. <sup>15</sup>Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.Ps. 119:14-16 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. <sup>15</sup>I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. <sup>16</sup>I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.Ps. 143:5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.Ps. 104:33-34 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. <sup>34</sup>My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.Ps. 19:14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.Gives understandingPs. 119:99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.To make thy way prosperousJosh. 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.UnderstandingPs. 119:99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.Ps. 49:3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.Words of truthProv. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

-----

## MEEKNESS

BROKEN LIFE pg# 50    CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59    CONTRITE pg# 69    HUMILITY pg# 167  
 SUBMISSION pg# 359

Blessed

Mat. 5:5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Ps. 149:4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Zeph. 2:3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

Is. 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

In instruction

2 Tim. 2:25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

1 Pet. 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Ps. 25:9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

Inherit

Ps. 37:11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Jesus

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

2 Cor. 10:1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

Protected

Zeph. 2:3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

Receive the word

Jam. 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

The way

Eph. 4:1-3 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, <sup>2</sup>With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; <sup>3</sup>Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Col. 3:12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

Wisdom

Jam. 3:13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

Valued

1 Pet. 3:4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

Zeph. 2:3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

-----

## MERCY

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59

FORGIVE pg# 125

LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

Enemy

Prov. 25:21-22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:  
<sup>22</sup>For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Forgive

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Iniquity purged

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

LORDS mercy

Lam. 3:19-24 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall. <sup>20</sup>My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me. <sup>21</sup>This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. <sup>22</sup>It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. <sup>23</sup>They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. <sup>24</sup>The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

Heb. 4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Lam. 3:31-32 For the LORD will not cast off for ever: <sup>32</sup>But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

Ps. 51:1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

Prov. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Poor

Prov. 14:21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

Righteousness

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Sow and reap

Mat. 5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Truth

Prov. 20:28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

Wicked are cruel

Prov. 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

-----

## MILK OF THE WORD

BABES IN THE LORD pg# 37

SIMPLE pg# 337

WEAK BRETHREN pg# 399

Carnal

1 Cor. 3:1-2 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

- continued -

Dull of hearing

Heb. 5:11-14 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. <sup>12</sup>For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. <sup>13</sup>For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup>But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Growth thereby

1 Pet. 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Is. 28:9-10 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. <sup>10</sup>For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

Strange doctrines

Heb. 13:9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

1 Tim. 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

- - - - -

**MIND**

THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# 370

THOUGHTS pg# 375

Be fully persuaded

Rom. 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

Be of one mind

1 Pet. 3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

Corrupted

2 Cor. 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Cor. 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Eph. 4:17-23 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, <sup>18</sup>Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: <sup>19</sup>Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. <sup>20</sup>But ye have not so learned Christ; <sup>21</sup>If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: <sup>22</sup>That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; <sup>23</sup>And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

- continued -

Gods

Is. 55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

1 Cor. 2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Phil. 4:6-8 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. <sup>7</sup>And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup>Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Sound mind

2 Tim. 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Patience

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Right thoughts

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

-----

**MIRACLES**

FAITH pg# 100      HEALING STUDY pg# 152      HEALINGS pg# 147      PROPHECY pg# 264  
SIGNS AND WONDERS pg# 336

Can deceive

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

False miracles

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

- continued -

Feeds Multitude

Mark 6:35-44 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: <sup>36</sup>Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. <sup>37</sup>He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? <sup>38</sup>He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. <sup>39</sup>And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. <sup>40</sup>And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. <sup>41</sup>And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. <sup>42</sup>And they did all eat, and were filled. <sup>43</sup>And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. <sup>44</sup>And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

Mark 8:1-13 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, <sup>2</sup>I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: <sup>3</sup>And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. <sup>4</sup>And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness? <sup>5</sup>And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. <sup>6</sup>And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. <sup>7</sup>And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. <sup>8</sup>So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets. <sup>10</sup>And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. <sup>11</sup>And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. <sup>12</sup>And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. <sup>13</sup>And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

Foundation for faith

1 Cor. 2:4-5 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup>That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

God bears witness by

Heb. 2:4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Walk on water

Mark 6:45-52 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. <sup>46</sup>And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. <sup>47</sup>And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. <sup>48</sup>And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. <sup>49</sup>But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: <sup>50</sup>For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. <sup>51</sup>And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. <sup>52</sup>For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

-----

## MISCHIEF

WICKED pg# 400

Association

Prov. 24:1-2 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 24:8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

<sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Prov. 28:14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

-----

## MOCKING

SCORN pg# 325

Is. 28:22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

Prov. 17:5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 30:17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Heb. 11:36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

-----

## MONEY

BRIBE pg# 49      GENEROSITY pg# 132      GIVING pg# 133      GREED pg# 143      RICHES pg# 297

1 Tim. 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

2 Cor. 11:9-12 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. <sup>10</sup>As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. <sup>11</sup>Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. <sup>12</sup>But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Eccl. 10:19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

-----



HOLINESS pg# 161

Above every name

Eph. 1:20-21 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup>Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

Phil. 2:9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

For my holy names sake

Ezek. 36:19-24 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. <sup>20</sup>And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. <sup>21</sup>But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went. <sup>22</sup>Therefore say unto the house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. <sup>23</sup>And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. <sup>24</sup>For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

Healing

Acts 4:30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Must speak in his name

Acts 4:17-20 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. <sup>18</sup>And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. <sup>19</sup>But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. <sup>20</sup>For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Safety

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Take the name of the LORD in vain

Prov. 30:9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Thy word above all thy name

Ps. 138:2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

-----

## NEIGHBOUR

FRIENDS pg# 130

Deceiving neighbour

Prov. 26:18-19 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death, <sup>19</sup>So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

Despise neighbour

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

Prov. 14:21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

Prov. 24:28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Flattereth

Prov. 29:5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Forsake not

Prov. 27:10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Poor neighbour

Prov. 14:20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Wear out neighbour

Prov. 25:17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

-----

## OBEDIENCE

CONTRITE pg# 69      MEEKNESS pg# 226      PLEASE THE LORD pg# 249      REBELLION pg# 277  
SUBMISSION pg# 359      WILL OF GOD pg# 409

Despise parents

Prov. 30:17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Fear the commandment

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Prov. 13:13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Not in word only

Mat. 7:21-23 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>22</sup>Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? <sup>23</sup>And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

- continued -

Obey my voice

Jer. 7:23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Deut. 6:6-7 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: <sup>7</sup>And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Deut. 12:32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Prov. 13:13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Wise

Prov. 10:8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

Prov. 25:12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

-----

**OCCULT**

ASTROLOGY pg# 34      EVIL pg# 96      SPIRITUAL MEDIUMS pg# 353

Deut. 18:10-12 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch. <sup>11</sup>Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. <sup>12</sup>For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Lev. 19:26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

1 Chr. 10:13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it;

Lev. 20:2-6 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. <sup>3</sup>And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. <sup>4</sup>And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not: <sup>5</sup>Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people. <sup>6</sup>And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

-----

1 Cor. 10:1-12 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup>And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup>And did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup>And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. <sup>5</sup>But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. <sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. <sup>11</sup>Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

Heb. 6:4-8 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, <sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. <sup>7</sup>For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: <sup>8</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

2 John 1:8-9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

1 Cor. 9:27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

2 Pet. 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Gal. 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

2 Pet. 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Mat. 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

2 Thes. 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Rev. 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

- continued -

Rom. 11:17-22 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; <sup>18</sup>Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. <sup>19</sup>Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. <sup>20</sup>Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: <sup>21</sup>For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. <sup>22</sup>Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

Rev. 3:15-16 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup>So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

John 15:1-2 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. <sup>2</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Mat. 24:45-51 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup>Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup>Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. <sup>48</sup>But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; <sup>49</sup>And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; <sup>50</sup>The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, <sup>51</sup>And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

John 10:27-29 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: <sup>28</sup>And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. <sup>29</sup>My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

Endure to the end

Mat. 24:9-13 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup>And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup>And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

-----

## OPPRESS

POOR pg# 250

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Prov. 28:3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Ex. 23:9 Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Deut. 24:14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

Job 10:3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

Ps. 62:10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Prov. 3:31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Eccl. 5:8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Is. 1:16-20 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; <sup>17</sup>Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. <sup>18</sup>Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. <sup>19</sup>If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: <sup>20</sup>But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

Ezek. 22:29-31 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. <sup>30</sup>And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. <sup>31</sup>Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

Zech. 7:10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

Jam. 2:6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

-----

## OPTIMIST

Prov. 11:27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

-----

## ORPHAN

Prov. 23:10-11 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: <sup>11</sup>For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Deut. 24:17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

Ps. 68:5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

Jam. 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Ex. 22:22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

-----

## OUR CHANGE

BORN OF GOD pg# 49

By his word

2 Cor 3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

Eph. 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; <sup>26</sup>That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it

By knowledge

Col. 3:9-10 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; <sup>10</sup>And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Eph. 4:22-24 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; <sup>23</sup>And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; <sup>24</sup>And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

By promise

2 Pet. 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

By regeneration

Tit. 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Ps. 51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

2 Cor. 4:16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

-----

## PARABLE

Prov. 26:7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

Prov. 26:9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouths of fools.

-----

## PASTORS

TEACHERS pg# 364

Jer. 23:1-2 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.  
<sup>2</sup>Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

-----

## PATH OF THY FEET

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      GUIDANCE pg# 144      INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      REPROOF pg# 287      SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385  
 WAY pg# 398      WISDOM pg# 412

Association

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

Backslider

Prov. 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Called of God

1 Thes. 2:12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

Counsel

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Death

Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

- continued -



Depart from evil

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Follow Jesus

John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Eph. 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Fool

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Eph. 5:15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Impediments

Mat. 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Instruction

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Prov. 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

Integrity

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Prov. 20:7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

Knowledge of his will

Col. 1:9-10 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; <sup>10</sup> That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Let all thy ways be established

Prov. 4:26-27 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. <sup>27</sup> Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

- continued -

Life

Prov. 15:24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Prov. 4:5-10 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. <sup>8</sup>Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. <sup>9</sup>She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. <sup>10</sup>Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

Loose woman

Prov. 9:13-18 A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. <sup>14</sup>For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city, <sup>15</sup>To call passengers who go right on their ways: <sup>16</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, <sup>17</sup>Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. <sup>18</sup>But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

Prov. 7:27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Mans ways before the LORD

Prov. 5:21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Ordered of GOD

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Eph. 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Pure

Prov. 21:8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

Righteousness

Prov. 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Prov. 16:31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

Self confidence

Prov. 16:2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

- continued -

Self-willed

Prov. 21:8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

Slothful

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

The right way

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Ps. 107:4-7 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. <sup>5</sup>Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. <sup>6</sup>Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses. <sup>7</sup>And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

This is the way

Is. 30:20-21 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: <sup>21</sup>And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Train up a child

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Understanding

Prov. 21:16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Prov. 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Prov. 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Prov. 4:5-10 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

<sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. <sup>8</sup>Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. <sup>9</sup>She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. <sup>10</sup>Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

Violence

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Walk uprightly

Prov. 10:9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

Prov. 10:29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Prov. 14:2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Prov. 28:18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

- continued -

Wicked

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Prov. 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Wisdom

Prov. 23:19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Eph. 5:15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

Prov. 8:20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

Prov. 8:32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

Prov. 9:1-6 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: <sup>2</sup>She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. <sup>3</sup>She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, <sup>4</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, <sup>5</sup>Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. <sup>6</sup>Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Prov. 4:5-10 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

<sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. <sup>8</sup>Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. <sup>9</sup>She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. <sup>10</sup>Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

Wrong way

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Is. 30:1-3 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: <sup>2</sup>That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! <sup>3</sup>Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

Is. 30:20-1 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: <sup>21</sup>And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

-----

HASTY pg# 146

LONG SUFFERING pg# 218

WAITING ON THE LORD pg# 395

Answereth a matter before he heareth it

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Follow that which is good

1 Tim. 6:10-11 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. <sup>11</sup>But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Forbearance

Prov. 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Must not strive

2 Tim. 2:24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

Perfected by patience

Jam. 1:4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Receive promises

Heb. 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb. 6:13-15 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, <sup>14</sup>Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. <sup>15</sup>And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

Luke 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

Rom. 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Is. 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Heb. 10:32-36 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; <sup>33</sup>Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. <sup>34</sup>For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. <sup>35</sup>Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. <sup>36</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

Saves

Luke 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

Signs of an apostle

2 Cor. 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

2 Cor. 6:4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

Tribulation worketh patience

Rom. 5:3-5 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; <sup>4</sup>And patience, experience; and experience, hope: <sup>5</sup>And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Rom. 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

- - - - -

## PEACE

CONTENTMENT pg# 69

Counsellors

Prov. 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

From LORD

Is. 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Ps. 29:11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

God of peace

Heb. 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

Kingdom of God

Rom. 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Live peaceably

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Rom. 12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Love your enemies

Mat. 5:43-48 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. <sup>44</sup>But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; <sup>45</sup>That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup>For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? <sup>47</sup>And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? <sup>48</sup>Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Peaceable

Jam. 3:17-18 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. <sup>18</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Peacemakers

Mat. 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Please the LORD

Prov. 16:7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Pray for government

Jer. 29:7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

Resist not evil

Mat. 5:38-42 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: <sup>39</sup>But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. <sup>40</sup>And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. <sup>41</sup>And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup>Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

- continued -

Strife

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

Prov. 21:9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

Unity of the Spirit

Eph. 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Wicked

Is. 48:22 & Is. 57:21 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

Jam. 3:14-18 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. <sup>17</sup>But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

<sup>18</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Wisdom

Jam. 3:14-18 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. <sup>17</sup>But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

<sup>18</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Prov. 3:17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

-----

**PECULIAR PEOPLE**

1 Pet. 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

Tit. 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Ex. 19:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

Mat. 5:13-16 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. <sup>14</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. <sup>15</sup>Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. <sup>16</sup>Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

John 3:8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

-----

**PERISH**

Prov. 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

-----



## PERSECUTION

SUFFER pg# 359

BlessRom. 12:14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.Despiser of those that are good

2 Tim. 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

For Christs sake

Mat. 10:16-26 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. <sup>17</sup>But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; <sup>18</sup>And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. <sup>19</sup>But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. <sup>20</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. <sup>21</sup>And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. <sup>22</sup>And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. <sup>23</sup>But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. <sup>24</sup>The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. <sup>25</sup>It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? <sup>26</sup>Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Mat. 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

For righteousness' sake

Mat. 5:10-12 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>11</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. <sup>12</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Suffer for his sake

Phil. 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

Thorn in the flesh

2 Cor. 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

Wicked

Ps. 37:32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Prov. 29:10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

World hated me before it hated you

John 15:18-25 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. <sup>19</sup>If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. <sup>20</sup>Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup>But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. <sup>22</sup>If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. <sup>23</sup>He that hateth me hateth my Father also. <sup>24</sup>If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. <sup>25</sup>But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

- continued -



You shall receive the promise

Heb. 10:32-36 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; <sup>33</sup>Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. <sup>34</sup>For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. <sup>35</sup>Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. <sup>36</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

-----

**PERVERSE**

CONTRARY pg# 70      EVIL pg# 96      WICKED pg# 400

Better is the poor

Prov. 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Bribe

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Despise

Prov. 12:8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

Prov. 14:2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Foolishness

Prov. 19:3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

Shall be known

Prov. 10:9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

Shall fall

Prov. 28:18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Tarry long at the wine

Prov. 23:29-35 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. <sup>31</sup>Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. <sup>32</sup>At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. <sup>33</sup>Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. <sup>34</sup>Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. <sup>35</sup>They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Tongue

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

-----

## PLEASE THE LORD

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59

FAITH pg# 100

OBEDIENCE pg# 233

Deal truly

Prov. 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

Ezek. 18:4-9 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. <sup>5</sup>But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, <sup>6</sup>And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, <sup>7</sup>And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; <sup>8</sup>He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, <sup>9</sup>Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

He sees us

2 Chr. 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. . . .

Justice and judgment

Prov. 21:3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Love your enemy

Prov. 25:21-22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: <sup>22</sup>For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Meek and quiet spirit

1 Pet. 3:3-6 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup>But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup>Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

Prayer

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Trust in him

Ps. 62:8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

Wisdom

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Is. 33:14-16 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? <sup>15</sup>He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; <sup>16</sup>He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

-----

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

- - - - -

POOR

POVERTY pg# 251

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.  
Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.  
Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.  
Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

- - - - -

POSSIBILITIES WITH GOD

DESIRES pg# 81      EXPECTATIONS pg# 98      FAITH pg# 100      HOPE pg# 166  
IMAGINATION pg# 171

Luke 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.  
Job 42:1-2 Then Job answered the LORD, and said, <sup>2</sup>I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

- - - - -

## POVERTY

POOR pg# 250      EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452

Association

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Faithfully judge

Prov. 29:14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Prov. 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Prov. 16:8 Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Generosity

Prov. 22:9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Haste to be rich

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Prov. 11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Loose woman

Prov. 5:3-11 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: <sup>4</sup>But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword. <sup>5</sup>Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. <sup>6</sup>Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them. <sup>7</sup>Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. <sup>8</sup>Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: <sup>9</sup>Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: <sup>10</sup>Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger; <sup>11</sup>And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

Prov. 6:26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

LORD is maker

Prov. 14:31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Prov. 17:5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

- continued -

Loveth pleasure

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Mercy

Prov. 14:21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

Prov. 21:13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Prov. 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

Prov. 14:31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Prov. 19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Ezek. 16:49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

Moderation

Prov. 30:8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

Oppresseth poor

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Prov. 28:3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

Prov. 28:27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Prov. 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

Prov. 30:14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Prov. 14:31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Ezek. 16:49-50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. <sup>50</sup>And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Refuse instruction

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Separated from All

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Prov. 19:7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

- continued -

Sleep

Prov. 20:13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Prov. 6:6-11 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: <sup>7</sup>Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, <sup>8</sup>Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. <sup>9</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Prov. 20:4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

Source of poverty

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Eccl. 5:4-6 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Prov. 10:3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

The VOW

Eccl. 5:4-6 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Walk in uprightness

Prov. 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Prov. 16:8 Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

Is. 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Prov. 19:1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Wine

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

-----

## POWER

PRAYER pg# 256    RICHES pg# 297    STRENGTH pg# 355    THANKSGIVING pg# 368  
WORD OF GOD pg# 430

Ps. 149:5-9 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. <sup>6</sup>Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand; <sup>7</sup>To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; <sup>8</sup>To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; <sup>9</sup>To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

-----

## PRAISE

RESPECT pg# 289    SACRIFICE pg# 310    THANKSGIVING pg# 368    WORSHIP pg# 445

False Praise

Is. 29:13-14 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: <sup>14</sup>Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Fear of the LORD

Ps. 22:23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

Giving thanks

Heb. 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Give the glory due his name

Ps. 29:2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Glorifieth God

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Joy of the LORD is your strength

Neh. 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

Let us worship

Ps. 95:6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

Lift up your hands

Ps. 63:4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

- continued -



Mans praise

Prov. 27:2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Prov. 27:21 As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

Rejoice for your name is written in heaven

Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Sacrifice of praise

Heb. 13:15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

Seek the LORD

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Seek the LORD with praise

Ps. 22:26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

Sing praises to God

Ps. 47:6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

Shout unto God

Ps. 47:1 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

To love thy name

Ps. 5:11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Worship

Rev. 7:12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. 5:13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

-----

## PRAYER

POWER pg# 254    THANKSGIVING pg# 368    WORSHIP pg# 445

According to his will

1 John 5:14-15 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup>And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

Jam. 4:1-3 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

Bind on earth shall be bound in heaven

Mat. 18:18-20 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>19</sup>Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>20</sup>For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Continue stedfastly

Acts 2:42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Deliverance

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

God forbid that I should ceasing to pray for you

1 Sam. 12:23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

Intercession

Heb. 7:25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Ezek. 22:30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

In the day of trouble

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

If two shall agree

Mat. 18:19-20 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>20</sup>For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Lifting up hands

1 Tim. 2:8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

Morning prayer

Mark 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Perfect heart

2 Chr. 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. 62:8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

- continued -

Pray always

Luke 21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Prayers hindered

1 Pet. 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Prov. 28:9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Pray in secret

Mat. 6:5-13 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. <sup>6</sup>But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. <sup>7</sup>But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. <sup>8</sup>Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. <sup>9</sup>After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. <sup>10</sup>Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. <sup>11</sup>Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>12</sup>And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. <sup>13</sup>And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Pray for more workers

Mat. 9:36-38 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. <sup>37</sup>Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; <sup>38</sup>Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Pray for those in authority

1 Tim. 2:1-2 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; <sup>2</sup>For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

Jer. 29:7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

Pray one for another

Jam. 5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Righteous

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Thanksgiving

Col. 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

The father giveth good things

Mat. 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

- continued -

The prayer of the upright is his delight

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Watch in prayer

Col. 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Ye ask amiss

Jam. 4:1-3 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

- - - - -

PREACH

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89      EVANGELISM pg# 95

GUIDANCE pg# 144      INSTRUCTION pg# 174      TEACHERS pg# 364

1 Cor. 2:4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

- - - - -

PREPARATIONS

Prov. 21:31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.  
Prov. 24:27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.  
Prov. 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

- - - - -

PRESENTS OF THE LORD

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.  
Jer. 23:23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?  
Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.  
Ps. 37:25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

- - - - -

## PRIDE

ANGER pg# 27    ARGUE pg# 30    BOAST pg# 48    CONCEIT pg# 65    CONTENTION pg# 68  
 HYPOCRITES pg# 170    SCORN pg# 325    SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# 331

Before a fall

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Brings you low

Prov. 29:23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Contention

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Destitute of the truth

1 Tim. 6:3-5 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup>He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, <sup>5</sup>Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Fool

Prov. 14:3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Iniquity of Sodom

Ezek. 16:49-50 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. <sup>50</sup>And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

LORD hates

Prov. 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Prov. 15:25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

Prov. 16:5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

Shame

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Strife

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Wicked

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Prov. 30:13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Wrath

Prov. 21:24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

-----

FAITH pg# 100

FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326

SOW AND REAP pg# 349

Believe that ye receive

Mark 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

Commit thy works

Prov. 16:3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

Envyng and strife

Jam. 3:14-18 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. <sup>17</sup>But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

<sup>18</sup>And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Evil men wax worse and worse

2 Tim. 3:13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

Except be given from heaven

John 3:27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Except the LORD build

Ps. 127:1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Faith FAITH pg# 100

2 Cor. 1:24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2 Cor. 5:7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

Gal. 3:11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Gal. 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Gal. 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble

Jam. 4:6-8 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. <sup>7</sup>Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup>Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Filling up sin

Is. 33:1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Gen. 15:13-16 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; <sup>14</sup>And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. <sup>15</sup>And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. <sup>16</sup>But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

- continued -

Hasty

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

He humbled himself

Phil. 2:5-9 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup>Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: <sup>7</sup>But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: <sup>8</sup>And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. <sup>9</sup>Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity

Rev. 13:10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Not with me, is against me

Mat. 12:30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Revenge

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Sinners to repentance

Mark 2:15-17 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. <sup>16</sup>And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? <sup>17</sup>When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Sow and reap

Ps. 126:5-6 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. <sup>6</sup>He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Mark 4:24-25 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Them that honour me I will honour

1 Sam. 2:30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

- continued -



Thy faith has saved thee

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Luke 7:36-50 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. <sup>37</sup>And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, <sup>38</sup>And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. <sup>39</sup>Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. <sup>40</sup>And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. <sup>41</sup>There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup>And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? <sup>43</sup>Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. <sup>44</sup>And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. <sup>45</sup>Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. <sup>46</sup>My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. <sup>47</sup>Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. <sup>48</sup>And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. <sup>49</sup>And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? <sup>50</sup>And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Walk while ye have the light

John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

Wealth

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

When pride cometh

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

With the lowly is wisdom

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

-----



## PROMISES

COVENANT pg# 72

FAITH pg# 100

### I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Is. 46:4 And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Rom. 8:37-39 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. <sup>38</sup>For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, <sup>39</sup>Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Prov. 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

### Partakers of the divine nature

2 Pet. 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

### Through faith and patience

Heb. 6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Heb. 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

-----

## PROMOTION

Ps. 75:6-7 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. <sup>7</sup>But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Prov. 25:6-7 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men: <sup>7</sup>For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

Prov. 3:35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

-----

## PROPHECY

DREAMS pg# 89

MIRACLES pg# 229

Believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper

2 Chr. 20:20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Don't say "The burden of the LORD"

Jer. 23:33-40 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD. <sup>34</sup>And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house. <sup>35</sup>Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>36</sup>And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. <sup>37</sup>Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>38</sup>But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; <sup>39</sup>Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence: <sup>40</sup>And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

False prophets

Ezek. 13:1-16 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup>Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD; <sup>3</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! <sup>4</sup>O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. <sup>5</sup>Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD. <sup>6</sup>They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word. <sup>7</sup>Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not spoken? <sup>8</sup>Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>9</sup>And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD. <sup>10</sup>Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar: <sup>11</sup>Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. <sup>12</sup>Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? <sup>13</sup>Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it. <sup>14</sup>So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>15</sup>Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; <sup>16</sup>To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

- continued -

Lam. 2:14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

Deut. 18:21-22 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? <sup>22</sup>When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Jer. 23:16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

Jer. 14:14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

Jer. 23:21-40 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

<sup>22</sup>But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. <sup>23</sup>Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off? <sup>24</sup>Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. <sup>25</sup>I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. <sup>26</sup>How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart; <sup>27</sup>Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal. <sup>28</sup>The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup>Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? <sup>30</sup>Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. <sup>31</sup>Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. <sup>32</sup>Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD. <sup>33</sup>And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD. <sup>34</sup>And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house. <sup>35</sup>Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>36</sup>And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. <sup>37</sup>Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>38</sup>But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; <sup>39</sup>Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence: <sup>40</sup>And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

Known in a vision – spoken to in a dream

Num. 12:6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Jer. 23:28-29 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup>Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

- continued -

Lord works thru prophets

Amos 3:7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Is. 48:3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

Is. 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Rom. 4:17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

Responsibilities

Ezek. 33:6-9 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. <sup>7</sup>So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. <sup>8</sup>When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. <sup>9</sup>Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy

Rev. 19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

-----

**PROPHECY OF END**

ANTICHRIST pg# 28

By Jesus

Mat. 24:3-44 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? <sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. <sup>5</sup>For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. <sup>6</sup>And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. <sup>7</sup>For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. <sup>8</sup>All these are the beginning of sorrows. <sup>9</sup>Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup>And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup>And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup>And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. <sup>15</sup>When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) <sup>16</sup>Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: <sup>17</sup>Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: <sup>18</sup>Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. <sup>19</sup>And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! <sup>20</sup>But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: <sup>21</sup>For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>23</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

- continued -

<sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before. <sup>26</sup>Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. <sup>27</sup>For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>28</sup>For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. <sup>29</sup>Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: <sup>30</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup>And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. <sup>32</sup>Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: <sup>33</sup>So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. <sup>34</sup>Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. <sup>35</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. <sup>36</sup>But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. <sup>37</sup>But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>38</sup>For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, <sup>39</sup>And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>40</sup>Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>41</sup>Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>42</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. <sup>43</sup>But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. <sup>44</sup>Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Luke 17:22-37 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. <sup>23</sup>And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. <sup>24</sup>For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. <sup>25</sup>But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. <sup>26</sup>And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. <sup>27</sup>They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. <sup>28</sup>Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; <sup>29</sup>But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. <sup>30</sup>Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. <sup>31</sup>In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. <sup>32</sup>Remember Lot's wife. <sup>33</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. <sup>34</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. <sup>35</sup>Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>36</sup>Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>37</sup>And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

Luke 17:30-37 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. <sup>31</sup>In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. <sup>33</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. <sup>34</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. <sup>35</sup>Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>36</sup>Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>37</sup>And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

- continued -

Last days perilous

2 Tim. 3:1-5 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. <sup>2</sup>For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup>Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, <sup>4</sup>Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; <sup>5</sup>Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Jude 1:16-19 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. <sup>17</sup>But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>18</sup>How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. <sup>19</sup>These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

Rapture

1 Thes. 4:16-18 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup>Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. <sup>18</sup>Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

2 Thes. 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Mat. 24:9-10 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Some shall depart from the faith

1 Tim. 4:1-6 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; <sup>2</sup>Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; <sup>3</sup>Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. <sup>4</sup>For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: <sup>5</sup>For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. <sup>6</sup>If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

- continued -



The beast

Rev. 13:3-8 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. <sup>4</sup>And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? <sup>5</sup>And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. <sup>6</sup>And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. <sup>7</sup>And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. <sup>8</sup>And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Rev. 13:15-18 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. <sup>16</sup>And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: <sup>17</sup>And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. <sup>18</sup>Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

Rev. 14:9-11 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, <sup>10</sup>The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: <sup>11</sup>And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

-----

PROSPER

RICHES pg# 297

Prov. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.  
Prov. 28:18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.  
Ps. 62:10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

- - - - -

PROTECTION

COVERING pg# 72      SAFETY pg# 310      SECURITY pg# 326

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.  
Prov. 21:31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.  
Ezek. 9:4-5 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. <sup>5</sup>And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:  
Is. 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

- - - - -



PROVE ALL THINGS

DISCERNMENT pg# 82      DOCTRINE pg# 87      FAITH pg# 100      GUIDANCE pg# 144  
 INSTRUCTION pg# 174      KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      LIES pg# 212      LEARNING pg# 211  
 SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 326      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      WAY pg# 398  
 WISDOM pg# 412

Earnestly contend for the faith

Jam. 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

Examine yourselves

2 Cor. 13:5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

Gal. 6:4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

Lam. 3:40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

Rom. 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Proving what is acceptable

1 Thes. 5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

Eph. 5:10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Gal. 6:4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

Lam. 3:40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Rightly divide the word of truth

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Try the spirits whether they are of God

1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

Rev. 2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

Understanding

1 Cor. 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

-----

DISCRETION pg# 85     UNDERSTANDING pg# 385     WISDOM pg# 412

Concealeth knowledge  
Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Conceit  
Is. 5:21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Covereth shame  
Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Foreseeth the evil  
Prov. 27:12 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.  
Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Holds ones peace  
Prov. 12:23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

Knowledge  
Prov. 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.  
Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.  
Prov. 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Regardeth reproof  
Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Understand his way  
Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.  
Prov. 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Wife  
Prov. 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Wisdom  
Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.  
Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.  
Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

- - - - -

## PURITY

HOLINESS pg# 161      HONOR pg# 165      SANCTIFICATION pg# 320

Blessed

Mat. 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Call on the LORD

2 Tim. 2:22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Come out from among them

2 Cor. 6:17-18 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. <sup>18</sup>And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Depart from iniquity

1 Thes. 4:1-7 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. <sup>2</sup>For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. <sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

2 Tim. 2:19-22 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. <sup>20</sup>But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. <sup>21</sup>If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. <sup>22</sup>Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Tit. 2:11-14 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 Cor. 10:5-10 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. <sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

1 John 3:1-3 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. <sup>2</sup>Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. <sup>3</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Eph. 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

Eph. 5:5-7 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. <sup>6</sup>Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. <sup>7</sup>Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Every word of God is pure

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Predestined to purity

Rom. 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Eph. 1:4-5 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: <sup>5</sup>Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Heb. 12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

Pure in own eyes

Prov. 30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

Pureness of heart

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

Temple of the Holy Ghost

1 Cor. 6:19-20 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? <sup>20</sup>For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Think on these things

Phil. 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Unto the pure all things are pure

Tit. 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

We are chosen before the foundation of the world

Eph. 1:4-5 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: <sup>5</sup>Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

1 John 3:1-3 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. <sup>2</sup>Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. <sup>3</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

- continued -

We are the sons of God

1 John 3:1-3 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. <sup>2</sup>Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. <sup>3</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

Who can say I am clean

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

Words are pleasant

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

-----

## RAGE

HATE pg# 146      SCORN pg# 325      WRATH pg# 445

Prov. 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

-----

## RAPE

Deut. 22:23-29 If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; <sup>24</sup>Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you. <sup>25</sup>But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die. <sup>26</sup>But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: <sup>27</sup>For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her. <sup>28</sup>If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; <sup>29</sup>Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

2 Sam. 13:14-15 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her. <sup>15</sup>Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

-----

## RAPTURE

RESURRECTION pg# 291

Be ready

Mat. 25:1-13 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup>And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. <sup>3</sup>They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup>But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. <sup>5</sup>While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. <sup>6</sup>And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. <sup>7</sup>Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. <sup>8</sup>And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. <sup>9</sup>But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup>And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. <sup>11</sup>Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. <sup>12</sup>But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. <sup>13</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Jesus foretells

Mat. 24:29-31 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: <sup>30</sup>And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup>And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Mat. 24:40-44 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>41</sup>Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>42</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. <sup>43</sup>But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. <sup>44</sup>Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mark 13:27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Luke 17:30-37 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. <sup>31</sup>In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. <sup>32</sup>Remember Lot's wife. <sup>33</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. <sup>34</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. <sup>35</sup>Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>36</sup>Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>37</sup>And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

- continued -

Promise

1 Cor. 15:51-58 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, <sup>52</sup>In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. <sup>53</sup>For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. <sup>54</sup>So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. <sup>55</sup>O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? <sup>56</sup>The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. <sup>57</sup>But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>58</sup>Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Thes. 4:13-18 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. <sup>14</sup>For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. <sup>15</sup>For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. <sup>16</sup>For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup>Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. <sup>18</sup>Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

2 Thes. 2:1-8 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, <sup>2</sup>That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. <sup>3</sup>Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; <sup>4</sup>Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. <sup>5</sup>Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? <sup>6</sup>And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. <sup>7</sup>For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. <sup>8</sup>And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

-----

**REBELLION**

CHANGE (GIVEN TO) pg# 56      EVIL pg# 96      OBEDIENCE pg# 233      SIN pg# 338  
WILL OF GOD pg# 409

As the sin of witchcraft

1 Sam. 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Destroyed

Prov. 29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Evil

Prov. 17:11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

- continued -



Fear of the LORD

Is. 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Instruction

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.  
Prov. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

Obey governments

Tit. 3:1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,  
Rom. 13:1-7 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. <sup>2</sup>Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. <sup>3</sup>For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: <sup>4</sup>For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. <sup>5</sup>Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. <sup>6</sup>For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. <sup>7</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Revolution

Prov. 24:21-22 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change: <sup>22</sup>For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

-----

RECONCILIATION

UNITY pg# 392

2 Cor. 5:18-21 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; <sup>19</sup>To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. <sup>20</sup>Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. <sup>21</sup>For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.  
Col. 1:16-22 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: <sup>17</sup> And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. <sup>18</sup> And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. <sup>19</sup> For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; <sup>20</sup> And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. <sup>21</sup> And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled <sup>22</sup> In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight:  
Mat. 5:23-24 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; <sup>24</sup>Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

-----

## REFRESHING

REVIVAL pg# 295

Acts 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

Luke 5:17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

-----

## REINS

GUIDANCE pg# 144

**"reins and heart" are used as a figure for a person's thoughts and emotions.**

The heart answers Gods word

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Ps. 16:7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

Jer. 17:9-10 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? <sup>10</sup>I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

The LORD trieth the hearts and reins

Ps. 7:9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

Ps. 26:2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

Ps. 139:13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

Jer. 17:10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

-----

## REJECTION

Evil rejection

Prov. 24:24-25 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: <sup>25</sup>But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 14:26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Hears prayer of righteous

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

If men reject you for Jesus

Luke 6:22-23 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. <sup>23</sup>Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

I will never leave you

Heb. 13:1-5 Let brotherly love continue. <sup>2</sup>Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. <sup>3</sup>Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. <sup>4</sup>Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. <sup>5</sup>Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jesus

Is. 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Mat. 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

LORD, hast not forsaken

Ps. 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Spirit would fail before me

Is. 57:15-21 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. <sup>16</sup>For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made. <sup>17</sup>For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup>I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup>I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him. <sup>20</sup>But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup>There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

-----

## RELIGION

False

Mat. 7:15-20 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravaging wolves. <sup>16</sup>Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

<sup>17</sup>Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup>Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Mat. 24:4-26 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. <sup>5</sup>For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. <sup>6</sup>And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. <sup>7</sup>For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. <sup>8</sup>All these are the beginning of sorrows. <sup>9</sup>Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup>And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup>And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup>And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. <sup>15</sup>When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand;) <sup>16</sup>Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: <sup>17</sup>Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: <sup>18</sup>Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. <sup>19</sup>And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! <sup>20</sup>But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: <sup>21</sup>For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup>And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>23</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before. <sup>26</sup>Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

Acts 20:29-31 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. <sup>30</sup>Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. <sup>31</sup>Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

2 Cor. 4:2-5 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. <sup>3</sup>But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: <sup>4</sup>In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. <sup>5</sup>For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

2 Cor. 11:13-15 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

- continued -

Gal. 1:6-9 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: <sup>7</sup>Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup>But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. <sup>9</sup>As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Phil. 3:1-3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe. <sup>2</sup>Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. <sup>3</sup>For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Col. 2:8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

1 Tim. 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

Eph. 6:10-18 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. <sup>11</sup>Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup>For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup>Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; <sup>15</sup>And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup>Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. <sup>17</sup>And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: <sup>18</sup>Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Rom. 16:17-19 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. <sup>18</sup>For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. <sup>19</sup>For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

Prov. 19:27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

1 Tim. 4:1-6 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; <sup>2</sup>Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; <sup>3</sup>Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. <sup>4</sup>For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: <sup>5</sup>For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. <sup>6</sup>If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

1 Tim. 6:3-6 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup>He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, <sup>5</sup>Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. <sup>6</sup>But godliness with contentment is great gain.

- continued -

2 Tim. 3:1-8 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. <sup>2</sup>For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup>Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, <sup>4</sup>Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; <sup>5</sup>Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. <sup>6</sup>For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, <sup>7</sup>Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. <sup>8</sup>Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

2 Tim. 4:3-4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; <sup>4</sup>And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

2 Pet. 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

1 John 4:1-4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. <sup>2</sup>Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: <sup>3</sup>And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. <sup>4</sup>Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

2 John 1:9-11 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. <sup>10</sup>If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: <sup>11</sup>For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

2 Cor. 11:3-4 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. <sup>4</sup>For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

#### True

2 Cor. 4:2-5 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. <sup>3</sup>But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: <sup>4</sup>In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. <sup>5</sup>For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

Jam. 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Jam. 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 John 1:9-11 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. <sup>10</sup>If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: <sup>11</sup>For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

-----

REPENTANCE

CONFESSION pg# 66

CONTRITE pg# 69

GOSPEL pg# 136

GRACE pg# 141

SALVATION pg# 311

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance

Mat. 3:7-8 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Mat. 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Calls sinners to repentance

Mat. 9:10-13 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. <sup>11</sup>And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? <sup>12</sup>But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. <sup>13</sup>But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Acts 20:18-21 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, <sup>19</sup>Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: <sup>20</sup>And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Foundation

Heb. 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

God does not change

Rom. 11:29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

God hopes for repentance

Ezek. 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

- continued -



Must repent

Rev. 2:4-5 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. <sup>5</sup>Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Mark 6:12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

Repentance mandatory part of gospel

Mat. 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Acts 26:20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luke 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>39</sup>For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.

Mat. 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Mat. 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

Acts 20:21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

2 Cor. 7:9-10 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. <sup>10</sup>For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Mark 6:12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

Acts 20:18-21 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, <sup>19</sup>Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: <sup>20</sup>And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

- continued -

Repentance unto life

Acts 11:18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Job 36:5-13 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom. <sup>6</sup>He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor. <sup>7</sup>He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted. <sup>8</sup>And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction; <sup>9</sup>Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded. <sup>10</sup>He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity. <sup>11</sup>If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. <sup>12</sup>But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. <sup>13</sup>But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

Acts 20:18-21 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, <sup>19</sup>Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: <sup>20</sup>And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup>Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Shall have mercy

Prov. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Worldly

2 Cor. 7:9-10 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. <sup>10</sup>For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Mat. 27:3-5 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, <sup>4</sup>Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. <sup>5</sup>And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

- - - - -

REPROACH

REPROOF pg# 287 SHAME pg# 335 SLANDER pg# 343

Prov. 18:3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

Prov. 19:26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Prov. 27:11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

-----

REPROOF

CHASTENING pg# 57 COUNSEL pg# 70 DISCERNMENT pg# 82 EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89  
GUIDANCE pg# 144 INSTRUCTION pg# 174 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354 UNDERSTANDING pg# 385 WAY pg# 398 WISDOM pg# 412

Angry countenance

Prov. 25:23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

Correct a child

Prov. 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Death

Prov. 29:1 He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Prov. 15:10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

Godly steps to reprove

Mat. 18:15-17 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. <sup>16</sup>But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. <sup>17</sup>And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

Honored

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

In meekness

Acts 18:26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

1 Tim. 5:1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

Tit. 1:7-11 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; <sup>8</sup>But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; <sup>9</sup>Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. <sup>10</sup>For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: <sup>11</sup>Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

- continued -

Instruction

Prov. 10:17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Prov. 12:1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Prov. 23:12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Rebuke

Prov. 27:5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

Prov. 28:23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Gal. 2:11-14 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

<sup>12</sup>For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. <sup>13</sup>And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. <sup>14</sup>But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

Scorner

Prov. 9:7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

Prov. 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 15:12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Trespass against thee

Luke 17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Understanding

Prov. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

- continued -

Warn them that are unruly

1 Thes. 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Gal. 2:11-14 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

<sup>12</sup>For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. <sup>13</sup>And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. <sup>14</sup>But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

Eph. 5:11-13 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. <sup>12</sup>For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. <sup>13</sup>But all things that are reprovod are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

Way of life

Prov. 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

Wise

Prov. 9:8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Prov. 15:5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Prov. 25:12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

-----

**REQUIRED OF GOD**

Jer. 22:3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

-----

**RESPECT**

ELDERS pg# 90      HONOR pg# 165      PRAISE pg# 254

Prov. 23:10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

-----

## RESPONSIBILITY

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;  
<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

-----

## REST

Ask for the old path

Jer. 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

In returning and rest shall ye be saved

Is. 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Jesus rest is glorious

Is. 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

LORD hath dealt bountifully

Ps. 116:7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

Is. 30:15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Tongues is the rest

Is. 28:11-12 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. <sup>12</sup>To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

We which believe do enter into rest

Heb. 4:1-11 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. <sup>2</sup>For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. <sup>3</sup>For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. <sup>4</sup>For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. <sup>5</sup>And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. <sup>6</sup>Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: <sup>7</sup>Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. <sup>8</sup>For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. <sup>9</sup>There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. <sup>10</sup>For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. <sup>11</sup>Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

-----

## RESURRECTION

RAPTURE pg# 276      JUDGMENT pg# 189

According to gospel

2 Tim. 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Behold, I am alive for evermore

Rev. 1:17-18 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: <sup>18</sup>I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Rom. 6:9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

Bones of Elisha

2 Ki. 13:20-21 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. <sup>21</sup>And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

Declared to be the Son of God

Rom. 1:4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Described

Mat. 22:23-33 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, <sup>24</sup>Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. <sup>25</sup>Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: <sup>26</sup>Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. <sup>27</sup>And last of all the woman died also. <sup>28</sup>Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. <sup>29</sup>Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. <sup>30</sup>For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. <sup>31</sup>But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, <sup>32</sup>I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. <sup>33</sup>And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

1 Cor. 15:40-44 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. <sup>41</sup>There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. <sup>42</sup>So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: <sup>43</sup>It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: <sup>44</sup>It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

Dieth no more

Rom. 6:9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

Enter into the holiest by Jesus

Heb. 10:19-20 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup>By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

- continued -



Everlasting covenant

Heb. 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

God raised Jesus

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Rom. 4:25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Rom. 1:3-4 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; <sup>4</sup>And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Eph. 1:15-23 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, <sup>16</sup>Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; <sup>17</sup>That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: <sup>18</sup>The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup>And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, <sup>20</sup>Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup>Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: <sup>22</sup>And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, <sup>23</sup>Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Heb. 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

Acts 2:23-24 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: <sup>24</sup>Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Holy Ghost promised

Acts 1:8-11 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. <sup>9</sup>And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. <sup>10</sup>And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; <sup>11</sup>Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Jesus foretold

Mat. 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Mat. 17:22-23 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: <sup>23</sup>And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Mat. 20:17-18 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, <sup>18</sup>Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

- continued -

Judgment

John 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Of all

Dan. 12:1-2 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. <sup>2</sup>And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Rev. 20:4-6 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. <sup>5</sup>But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. <sup>6</sup>Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

John 5:29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Acts 24:15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

Promise

John 6:40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Prophecy

Ps. 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Ps. 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Ps. 49:7-9 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: <sup>8</sup>(For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:) <sup>9</sup>That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

Raised again for our justification

Rom. 4:25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

Rapture

John 5:28-29 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup>And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

1 Thes. 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup>Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Phil. 3:20-21 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>21</sup>Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

- continued -

Some refuted

1 Cor. 15:12-21 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? <sup>13</sup>But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: <sup>14</sup>And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. <sup>15</sup>Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. <sup>16</sup>For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: <sup>17</sup>And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. <sup>18</sup>Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. <sup>19</sup>If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. <sup>20</sup>But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. <sup>21</sup>For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

-----

## REVELATION

UNDERSTANDING pg# 385

God giveth to all men liberally

Jam. 1:5-8 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. <sup>6</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. <sup>7</sup>For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. <sup>8</sup>A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Hidden treasures

Col. 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Revealed to prophets

Gal. 1:11-12 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. <sup>12</sup>For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Amos 3:7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

2 Cor. 12:4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Teach by

1 Cor. 14:6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

Then opened he their understanding

Luke 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Watch in prayer

Col. 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

- continued -

Wicked

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Wisdom

Eph. 1:17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Col. 2:3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

-----

## REVENGE

Rom. 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Prov. 24:29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

Luke 9:51-56 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, <sup>52</sup>And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. <sup>53</sup>And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. <sup>56</sup>For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

Prov. 25:23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

-----

## REVIVAL

REFRESHING pg# 279

Times of refreshing

Acts 3:19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

Ps. 32:6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

Revive the spirit

Is. 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

-----

CONDEMN pg# 65    HEAVEN pg# 159    HELL pg# 160    JUDGMENT pg# 189  
LAW OF LIBERTY pg# 209

Backslider

Prov. 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

By your words

Prov. 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Christ greater riches

Heb. 11:26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

Mat. 5:11-12 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. <sup>12</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Do unto others

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Evil

Prov. 24:20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Fool

Prov. 26:1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

Prov. 26:10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

Liberal soul

Prov. 11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Persecutions

Mat. 5:11-12 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. <sup>12</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Righteousness

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Temptations

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

The LORD will reward you

Prov. 25:21-22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: <sup>22</sup>For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Violence

Prov. 28:17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

- - - - -

**RICHEs**

COVETOUS pg# 73    DECEITFUL pg# 77    GREED pg# 143    MONEY pg# 231    POWER pg# 254  
 PROSPER pg# 270    WAGES pg# 395

A good name is better

Prov. 22:1 A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

Be content

Ps. 37:16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

1 Tim. 6:6-10 But godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup>For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup>And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. <sup>9</sup>But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Phil. 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Prov. 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Prov. 16:8 Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

Prov. 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Prov. 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Eccl. 5:12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Blessing of the LORD

Ps. 125:3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

Prov. 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Prov. 21:20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Cannot serve God and mammon

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

- continued -

Choke the word

Mat. 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Phil. 3:17-20 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. <sup>18</sup>(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: <sup>19</sup>Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) <sup>20</sup>For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Mark 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Covetousness

Heb. 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jam. 4:1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

1 Tim. 6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Day of wrath

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Deceitful

Mat. 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Mark 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

1 Tim. 6:6-10 But godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup>For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup>And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. <sup>9</sup>But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

1 Tim. 6:17-19 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; <sup>18</sup>That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; <sup>19</sup>Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Prov. 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Prov. 23:4-5 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. <sup>5</sup>Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

- continued -



Diligent

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 27:23-24 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds. <sup>24</sup>For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

Faithful

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 15:16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Fools

Prov. 1:32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven

Mat. 19:16-24 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? <sup>17</sup>And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. <sup>18</sup>He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, <sup>19</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>20</sup>The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? <sup>21</sup>Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. <sup>22</sup>But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. <sup>23</sup>Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>24</sup>And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Jam. 5:1-6 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. <sup>2</sup>Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. <sup>3</sup>Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. <sup>4</sup>Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. <sup>5</sup>Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. <sup>6</sup>Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

Hasty

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

- continued -

Heart

Ps. 62:10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Mat. 6:21 & Luke 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Mat. 6:19-24 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: <sup>20</sup>But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: <sup>21</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. <sup>22</sup>The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. <sup>23</sup>But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! <sup>24</sup>No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Humility

Prov. 22:4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

Inheritance of fathers

Prov. 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Knowledge

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Life not in riches

Luke 12:13-15 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. <sup>14</sup>And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? <sup>15</sup>And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Jer. 17:11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

Prov. 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Prov. 23:4-5 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. <sup>5</sup>Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

- continued -

Love of money is the root of all evil

1 Tim. 6:6-10 But godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup>For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup>And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. <sup>9</sup>But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

1 John 2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Phil. 3:17-20 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. <sup>18</sup>(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: <sup>19</sup>Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) <sup>20</sup>For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Phil. 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Prov. 13:11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Love not pleasure

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Lying tongue

Prov. 21:6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

Prov. 30:8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

Makes friends

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Oppresseth the poor

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Prov. 28:8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

- continued -

Poor

Prov. 14:20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

Prov. 10:4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Prov. 10:15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Prov. 19:4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Prov. 21:17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

Prov. 22:7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Prov. 27:7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

Prov. 28:8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Righteous

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Prov. 28:20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Sinners entice

Prov. 1:10-18 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. <sup>11</sup>If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: <sup>12</sup>Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: <sup>13</sup>We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: <sup>14</sup>Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: <sup>15</sup>My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path: <sup>16</sup>For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. <sup>17</sup>Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird. <sup>18</sup>And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Prov. 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Sharing

Prov. 13:7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

Acts 2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Sleep

Eccl. 5:12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Strong city

Prov. 22:7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

Prov. 10:15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Prov. 18:11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

Prov. 18:23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

The LORD gives power to get wealth

Deut. 8:18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Prov. 22:2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

- continued -

Wisdom

Prov. 8:10-11 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. <sup>11</sup>For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Work

Prov. 13:11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

-----

**RIGHTEOUSNESS**

BLOOD Of JESUS pg# [47](#) JUSTIFICATION pg# [198](#) LIFE pg# [214](#)

Boldness

Prov. 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

By faith

Phil. 3:8-9 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, <sup>9</sup>And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

By the obedience of one

Rom. 5:19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

1 Cor. 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chastening

Heb. 12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Considereth the wicked

Prov. 21:12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Contented

Prov. 16:8 Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

- continued -

Delivereth from death

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Prov. 10:2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Prov. 11:8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Prov. 11:21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

Prov. 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Delivered from future evil

Is. 57:1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Desires granted

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Depart from evil

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Directs his ways

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Prov. 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Exalteth a nation

Prov. 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

Father of the righteous

Prov. 23:24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

Fruit of spirit

Eph. 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

- continued -

God delights in Righteousness

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Jer. 9:23-24 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Gospel

Acts 24:24-25 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. <sup>25</sup>And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Government

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Prov. 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

Grace

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Hates lying

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Hath hope

Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Heart of man believeth unto righteousness

Rom. 10:10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Honored

Prov. 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Humane

Prov. 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

- continued -



Hunger and thirst

Mat. 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Kingdom of God

Rom. 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Live by faith

Rom. 5:21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom. 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Rom. 4:5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Rom. 4:3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Gal. 5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Lord protects

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Prov. 10:3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Prov. 14:9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Is. 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Never be removed

Prov. 10:30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Prov. 11:21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Prov. 16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

Never leave nor forsake

Ps. 37:25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

- continued -

Of God

Phil. 3:8-9 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,  
<sup>9</sup>And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

Is. 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Persecuted

Mat. 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Productive

Prov. 12:12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

resilient

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:  
<sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Righteous shall see their fall

Prov. 29:16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

Secret is with the righteous

Prov. 3:32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

Sown in peace

Jam. 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Thought life

Prov. 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Prov. 3:32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

Truth

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

- continued -

Unselfishness

Ps. 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Prov. 21:25-26 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. <sup>26</sup>He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Prov. 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

Upright in the way

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Prov. 16:31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Wealth

Prov. 11:28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Well of life

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Prov. 11:8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Prov. 11:21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

Prov. 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Wicked

Prov. 28:28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

Prov. 21:12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

Prov. 21:18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

Prov. 25:4-5 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer. <sup>5</sup>Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

- continued -

Without, can't enter heaven

Mat. 5:20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

1 Cor. 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

Words

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 16:13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

-----

**RULE**

AUTHORITY pg# [34](#)      GOVERNMENT pg# [140](#)

Civil

Prov. 28:2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

Prov. 28:15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Self

Prov. 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

-----

## SACRIFICE

GIVING pg# 133      PRAISE pg# 254      PRAYER pg# 256      THANKSGIVING pg# 368  
 TITHE pg# 376      WORSHIP pg# 445

Prov. 21:3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

1 Cor. 10:33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

- - - - -

## SAFETY

COVERING pg# 72      DELIVERANCE pg# 78      PROTECTION pg# 270      SECURITY pg# 326

Counsel

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 11:14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Deliverance

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

- continued -

Safety is of the LORD

Prov. 21:31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

Prov. 18:10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Lev. 25:18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Ps. 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Ps. 33:16-19 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength. <sup>17</sup>An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength. <sup>18</sup>Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; <sup>19</sup>To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

Prov. 3:21-26 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: <sup>22</sup>So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. <sup>23</sup>Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. <sup>24</sup>When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. <sup>25</sup>Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. <sup>26</sup>For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

When they say peace and safety

1 Thes. 5:3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

-----

**SALVATION**

BACKSLIDING pg# 38    BORN OF GOD pg# 49    CONFESSION pg# 66    CRUCIFIXION pg# 73  
EVANGELISM pg# 95    GRACE pg# 141    HEAVEN pg# 159    REPENTANCE pg# 284

All called

1 Tim. 2:4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Mat. 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

John 6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

2 Pet. 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Gal. 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Mark 2:15-17 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. <sup>16</sup>And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? <sup>17</sup>When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Angels sing

Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

- continued -

As ye have therefore received Christ walk in him

Col. 2:5-7 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. <sup>6</sup>As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: <sup>7</sup>Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

A way provided

Heb. 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;  
John 6:38-40 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.  
Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Backsliders

Heb. 10:39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.  
Heb. 6:4-8 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, <sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. <sup>7</sup>For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: <sup>8</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

By faith

Acts 13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.  
Rom. 5:1-2 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>2</sup>By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.  
Rom. 4:4-5 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. <sup>5</sup>But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.  
Gal. 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.  
Rom. 4:19-24 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: <sup>20</sup>He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; <sup>21</sup>And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. <sup>22</sup>And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. <sup>23</sup>Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; <sup>24</sup>But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;  
Gal. 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.  
2 Tim. 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

- continued -



By the resurrection of Jesus

1 Pet. 1:3-5 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, <sup>4</sup>To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, <sup>5</sup>Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Can not save self

Rom. 3:9-12 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; <sup>10</sup>As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: <sup>11</sup>There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. <sup>12</sup>They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Christ died for us

Rom. 5:8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Christ in you the hope of glory

Col. 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

Christ made a way

Heb. 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Doctrine of Christ

2 John 1:8-9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

Endure to the end

Mark 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mat. 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Rev. 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Mat. 24:9-13 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup>And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. <sup>12</sup>And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup>But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Rom. 11:17-22 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; <sup>18</sup>Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. <sup>19</sup>Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. <sup>20</sup>Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: <sup>21</sup>For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. <sup>22</sup>Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

Rev. 3:15-16 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup>So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

John 15:1-2 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. <sup>2</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

- continued -

God loves you

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Gods heart

Luke 15:11-24 And he said, A certain man had two sons: <sup>12</sup>And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. <sup>13</sup>And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. <sup>14</sup>And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup>And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup>And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. <sup>17</sup>And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! <sup>18</sup>I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, <sup>19</sup>And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. <sup>20</sup>And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. <sup>21</sup>And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. <sup>22</sup>But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: <sup>23</sup>And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: <sup>24</sup>For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

God thru Jesus

John 12:44-45 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. <sup>45</sup>And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

Acts 16:31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

Heb. 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Not by works of the law

Gal. 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Acts 15:5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

Gal. 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

Rom. 4:4-5 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. <sup>5</sup>But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Phil. 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

No man can say: Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost

1 Cor. 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

- continued -

Once saved always saved

1 Cor. 10:1-12 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup>And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup>And did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup>And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. <sup>5</sup>But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. <sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. <sup>11</sup>Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

Heb. 6:4-8 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup>And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, <sup>6</sup>If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. <sup>7</sup>For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: <sup>8</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

2 John 1:8-9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

1 Cor. 9:27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

2 Pet. 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Gal. 5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

2 Pet. 2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Mat. 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

2 Thes. 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Rev. 3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Mat. 24:45-51 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>46</sup>Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup>Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. <sup>48</sup>But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; <sup>49</sup>And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; <sup>50</sup>The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, <sup>51</sup>And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

- continued -

Only Jesus

Luke 11:23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

2 Tim. 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Other sheep

John 10:15-16 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

<sup>16</sup>And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

Patience of the LORD is salvation

2 Pet. 3:15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

Persecution

Mat. 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Prayer

Col. 4:3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation

2 Tim. 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Sin nature

Rom. 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom. 3:9-12 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; <sup>10</sup>As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: <sup>11</sup>There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. <sup>12</sup>They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Is. 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Gal. 3:22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

- continued -

Repentance

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

2 Pet. 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Mark 2:15-16 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. <sup>16</sup>And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? <sup>17</sup>When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Tit. 2:11-15 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. <sup>15</sup>These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Acts 26:20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Acts 24:24-25 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. <sup>25</sup>And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

1 Cor. 10:1-12 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup>And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup>And did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup>And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. <sup>5</sup>But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. <sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. <sup>11</sup>Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

- continued -

Unblameable Unreproveable

Col. 1:21-23 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled <sup>22</sup>In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight: <sup>23</sup>If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

What must I do to be saved?

Acts 16:29-34 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, <sup>30</sup>And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? <sup>31</sup>And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. <sup>32</sup>And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. <sup>33</sup>And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. <sup>34</sup>And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Work out salvation with fear and trembling

Phil. 2:12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

Rom. 2:7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

2 Tim. 3:15-17 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup>All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup>That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

1 Cor. 10:1-12 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup>And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup>And did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup>And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. <sup>5</sup>But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. <sup>6</sup>Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. <sup>7</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>8</sup>Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup>Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. <sup>10</sup>Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. <sup>11</sup>Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

- - - - -

## SALVATION STUDY

BORN OF GOD pg# 49

MEETING JESUS pg# 465

**This is a work in progress**, see: MEETING JESUS pg# 465

**God loves us. He sent his son that we might be saved. Believe and he will save you.**

John 3:16-18 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup>For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. <sup>18</sup>He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

**Admit you are a sinner**

Rom. 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

Is. 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags ...

Is. 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

**Be willing to turn from sin (repent).**

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

2 Pet. 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

**Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead**

Rom. 10:9-10 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

**Through prayer, invite Jesus into your heart to become your personal Saviour.**

Rom. 10:13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Rom. 10:9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

**What to pray:**

Dear God. I am a sinner and need forgiveness. I believe that Jesus Christ shed his precious blood and died for my sin. I am willing to turn from sin. I now invite Christ to come into my heart as my personal Saviour. Come into my heart LORD Jesus. I want you as my saviour. Thank you, God

-----



## SANCTIFICATION

HOLINESS pg# 161      PURITY pg# 273

Depart from iniquity

2 Tim. 2:15-21 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. <sup>16</sup>But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. <sup>17</sup>And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; <sup>18</sup>Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. <sup>19</sup>Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. <sup>20</sup>But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. <sup>21</sup>If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Evil

Prov. 4:27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Holiness

1 Thes. 4:1-7 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. <sup>2</sup>For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. <sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Jesus

1 Cor. 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

Purity

1 Thes. 4:1-7 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. <sup>2</sup>For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. <sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Study to shew thyself approved

2 Tim. 2:15-21 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. <sup>16</sup>But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. <sup>17</sup>And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; <sup>18</sup>Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. <sup>19</sup>Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. <sup>20</sup>But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. <sup>21</sup>If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

- continued -

Truth

John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

2 Thes. 2:13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

-----

**SATAN**

ENEMIES pg# 94

EVIL pg# 96

Anointed cherub

Ezek. 28:12-17 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. <sup>13</sup>Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. <sup>14</sup>Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. <sup>15</sup>Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. <sup>16</sup>By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. <sup>17</sup>Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Attributes

Jam. 2:19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

2 Cor. 11:13-15 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

John 8:44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

1 Thes. 2:18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

Children

John 8:44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Eph. 2:2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

- continued -

Deception

2 Cor. 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Cor. 11:13-15 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup>And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup>Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Eph. 6:10-18 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. <sup>11</sup>Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup>For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup>Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; <sup>15</sup>And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup>Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. <sup>17</sup>And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: <sup>18</sup>Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

1 Pet. 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Delivered to Satan

1 Cor. 5:5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

1 Tim. 1:20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 Tim. 2:17-18 And their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; <sup>18</sup>Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

Fallen from heaven

Luke 10:18-19 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Is. 14:12-17 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! <sup>13</sup>For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: <sup>14</sup>I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. <sup>15</sup>Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. <sup>16</sup>They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; <sup>17</sup>That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

- continued -

Fears God

Jam. 2:19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

Jam. 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

I will

Is. 14:12-17 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! <sup>13</sup>For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: <sup>14</sup>I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. <sup>15</sup>Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. <sup>16</sup>They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; <sup>17</sup>That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Judged

John 12:31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

John 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

Not ignorant of his devices

2 Cor. 2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Overcome

Jam. 4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Heb. 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Luke 10:18-19 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Power over Satan

Luke 10:18-19 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

War in heaven

Rev. 12:7-9 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, <sup>8</sup>And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. <sup>9</sup>And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

- continued -

Tempting of Christ

Mat. 4:3-10 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. <sup>4</sup>But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. <sup>5</sup>Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, <sup>6</sup>And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>7</sup>Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. <sup>8</sup>Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; <sup>9</sup>And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. <sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

- - - - -

SCIENCE

2 Pet. 3:10-12 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. <sup>11</sup>Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, <sup>12</sup>Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

Luke 12:54-55 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. <sup>55</sup>And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

Mat. 16:2-3 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. <sup>3</sup>And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

Luke 21:26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

Prov. 20:30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

1 Tim. 6:20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

- - - - -

## SCORN

CONCEIT pg# 65    CRUEL pg# 74    CURSING pg# 74    ENVY pg# 94    HATE pg# 146  
 SELF RIGHTEOUS pg# 331    PRIDE pg# 259

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary**

**The feeling or belief that someone or something is worthless or despicable; contempt.**

Brings a snare

Prov. 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

Get rid of scorner

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Hated

Prov. 24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

Hates reproof

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 15:12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

Prov. 29:1 He, that being often reproveth hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Proud

Prov. 21:24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

Punish

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Prov. 29:1 He, that being often reproveth hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Ungodly

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Wisdom

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 15:12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

-----

## SECRETS

GOSSIP pg# 140    TALEBEARER pg# 364

Prov. 20:19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Prov. 25:9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Deut. 29:29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Rom. 2:16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

-----

## SECURITY

COVERING pg# 72      PROTECTION pg# 270      SAFETY pg# 310

Counsel

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Riches

Prov. 18:11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

Trust in the LORD

Prov. 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Ps. 33:13-22 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men. <sup>14</sup>From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. <sup>15</sup>He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works. <sup>16</sup>There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength. <sup>17</sup>An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength. <sup>18</sup>Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; <sup>19</sup>To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. <sup>20</sup>Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield. <sup>21</sup>For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name. <sup>22</sup>Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

1 Cor. 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

-----

## SEEK FIRST KINGDOM OF GOD

ELECT OF GOD pg# 92      KINGDOM OF GOD pg# 199      KNOW GOD pg# 201  
 PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

Blessed

Ps. 37:4-5 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. <sup>5</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Mat. 5:3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Mat. 5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Choose

Mat. 12:30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Desire of the heart

Ps. 37:4-5 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. <sup>5</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Mat. 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>32</sup>Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

For his supply

Ps. 34:10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

Ps. 37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

- continued -



Found of them that sought me not

Rom. 10:20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

I will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy

Ex. 33:8-23 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle. <sup>9</sup>And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. <sup>10</sup>And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door. <sup>11</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle. <sup>12</sup>And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. <sup>13</sup>Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people. <sup>14</sup>And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. <sup>15</sup>And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. <sup>16</sup>For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth. <sup>17</sup>And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. <sup>18</sup>And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. <sup>19</sup>And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. <sup>20</sup>And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. <sup>21</sup>And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: <sup>22</sup>And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: <sup>23</sup>And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

Know me

Jer. 9:23-24 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

Jer. 29:13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Jer. 22:13-16 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work; <sup>14</sup>That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. <sup>15</sup>Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? <sup>16</sup>He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

- continued -

Life

Ps. 69:32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

Amos 5:4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

Like a child

Luke 18:15-17 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. <sup>16</sup>But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup>Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

Observe my ways

Prov. 23:26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Prayer

1 Chr. 4:10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

Press toward the mark

Phil. 3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Repentance

Ps. 50:23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Rest

Jer. 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

Search for me with all thy heart

Jer. 29:13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

1 Chr. 28:8-9 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever. <sup>9</sup>And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Jam. 4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

Ps. 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Prov. 8:17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

- continued -

Seek him

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Ps. 70:4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

Ps. 40:16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

Hos. 5:15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Ps. 105:3-4 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. <sup>4</sup>Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

Set your affection on things above

Col. 3:1-4 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. <sup>2</sup>Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. <sup>3</sup>For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. <sup>4</sup>When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Through desire

Prov. 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Trust in the LORD

Ps. 9:10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Understanding

Prov. 2:1-5 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; <sup>2</sup>So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; <sup>3</sup>Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; <sup>4</sup>If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; <sup>5</sup>Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Within you

Luke 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

-----

## SELF CONTROL

DISCIPLINE pg# 83      FASTING pg# 110      FORBEARANCE pg# 124

And live

Rom. 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Deny ungodliness

Tit. 2:11-15 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. <sup>15</sup>These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Fruit of the Spirit

Gal. 5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, <sup>23</sup>Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Given to appetite

Prov. 23:1-3 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee: <sup>2</sup>And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite. <sup>3</sup>Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Guide thine heart

Rom. 8:13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Tit. 2:11-15 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. <sup>15</sup>These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Prov. 23:19-21 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. <sup>20</sup>Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Prov. 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

Keep under my body

1 Cor. 9:24-27 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. <sup>25</sup>And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. <sup>26</sup>I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: <sup>27</sup>But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Tit. 2:11-15 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, <sup>12</sup>Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>13</sup>Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. <sup>15</sup>These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Prov. 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

- continued -

Milk of word

1 Pet. 2:1-2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all **guile**, and hypocrisies, and envies, all evil speakings,

<sup>2</sup>As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

**Dictionary Definition of guile from Cambridge**

**the practice of deceiving people or using other dishonest methods to achieve your aims**

To know me

Jer. 22:13-16 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work; <sup>14</sup>That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. <sup>15</sup>Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? <sup>16</sup>He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

Sleep

Prov. 6:6-11 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: <sup>7</sup>Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, <sup>8</sup>Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. <sup>9</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Slow to anger

Prov. 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

-----

**SELF RIGHTEOUS**

BOAST pg# 48      CONCEIT pg# 65      HYPOCRITES pg# 170      PRIDE pg# 259

Conceit

Is. 5:21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Mat. 7:3-5 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? <sup>4</sup>Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? <sup>5</sup>Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Enter in at the strait gate

Luke 13:23-30 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, <sup>24</sup>Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. <sup>25</sup>When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: <sup>26</sup>Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. <sup>27</sup>But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. <sup>28</sup>There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. <sup>29</sup>And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. <sup>30</sup>And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

Humbled by GOD

2 Cor. 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

- continued -

Look what I've done

Mat. 7:22-23 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? <sup>23</sup>And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Perfect righteousness

Mat. 5:20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Pure in own eyes

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Prov. 16:2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

Prov. 30:12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

Prov. 21:2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Luke 6:46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Trusted in themselves

Luke 18:9-14 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: <sup>10</sup>Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup>The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. <sup>12</sup>I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. <sup>13</sup>And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. <sup>14</sup>I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

2 Cor. 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

1 Pet. 3:12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

-----

SEPARATION

ASSOCIATION pg# 33    DEATH pg# 75

1 Cor. 5:9-12 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: <sup>10</sup>Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. <sup>11</sup>But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup>For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

2 Cor. 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Prov. 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Prov. 25:4-5 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer. <sup>5</sup>Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

-----

## SERVANTS OF THE LORD

APOSTLES pg# 29

AUTHORITY pg# 34

ELDERS pg# 90

GOVERNMENT pg# 140

An example

1 Tim. 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

As received, so minister

1 Pet. 4:10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

Be a servant

Mark 10:42-44 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. <sup>43</sup>But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: <sup>44</sup>And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

Feed you with knowledge and understanding

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Jer. 23:28-29 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup>Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Honor from God only

2 Cor. 10:18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the LORD commendeth.

Prov. 27:18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Jesus raised in Righteousness

Is. 45:13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

Let him follow ME

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Must not strive

2 Tim. 2:24-26 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, <sup>25</sup>In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; <sup>26</sup>And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Luke 10:16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Seeks LORDS glory

John 7:18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

- continued -



Servants heart

1 Thes. 2:4-9 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. <sup>5</sup>For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness: <sup>6</sup>Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. <sup>7</sup>But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: <sup>8</sup>So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. <sup>9</sup>For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

1 Cor. 10:33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

2 Cor. 6:3-10 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: <sup>4</sup>But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, <sup>5</sup>In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; <sup>6</sup>By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, <sup>7</sup>By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, <sup>8</sup>By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; <sup>9</sup>As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; <sup>10</sup>As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

With fasting and prayer

Luke 2:37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

Woe to the false shepherds

Ezek. 34:1-10 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup>Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks? <sup>3</sup>Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock. <sup>4</sup>The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. <sup>5</sup>And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. <sup>6</sup>My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them. <sup>7</sup>Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; <sup>8</sup>As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; <sup>9</sup>Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; <sup>10</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

Jer. 48:10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

- - - - -

## SEX

FORNICATION pg# 127

MARRIAGE pg# 222

1 Cor. 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

1 Thes. 4:1-5 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. <sup>2</sup>For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. <sup>3</sup>For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

Ex. 22:16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

Heb. 13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

-----

## SHAME

REPROACH pg# 287

Association

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Cover

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Fools

Prov. 3:35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

Prov. 14:35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Hasty

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Instruction

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Poverty

Prov. 13:18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

Pride

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Prov. 25:6-7 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men: <sup>7</sup>For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

Rejects family

Prov. 19:26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

- continued -

Ruled over

Prov. 17:2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

Strife

Prov. 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Train up a child

Prov. 29:15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Wicked

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

-----

## SIGNS AND WONDERS

FAITH pg# 100      HEALINGS pg# 147      MIRACLES pg# 229

Available to believers

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

False signs

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

God bears witness with

Heb. 2:3-4 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; <sup>4</sup>God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Acts 2:22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

John 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 12:37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

Acts 14:3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 4:29-30 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, <sup>30</sup>By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Acts 6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

Acts 8:6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

1 Thes. 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

- continued -

Kingdom of God is not in word, but in power

1 Cor. 4:19-20 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup>For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

1 Thes. 1:5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

Seeking after a sign

Mark 8:10-12 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. <sup>11</sup>And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. <sup>12</sup>And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

Mat. 16:4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

Signs of an apostle

2 Cor. 12:12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

1 Cor. 2:1-5 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. <sup>2</sup>For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. <sup>3</sup>And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. <sup>4</sup>And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup>That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Acts 5:12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Acts 19:11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

Rom. 15:18-19 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, <sup>19</sup>Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

-----

**SIMPLE**

BABES IN THE LORD pg# [37](#) FOOL pg# [122](#) GULLIBLE pg# [145](#) IGNORANCE pg# [171](#)

MILK OF THE WORD pg# [227](#) WEAK BRETHREN pg# [399](#)

Prov. 14:15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Prov. 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 27:12 & Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

-----

## SIN

ADULTERY pg# 23      BRIBE pg# 49      COVETOUS pg# 73      HOMOSEXUAL pg# 164  
 REBELLION pg# 277      TEMPTATION pg# 367      TRANSGRESSION pg# 377

All have sinned

Rom. 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

Rom. 5:12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Rom. 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

Eph. 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Rom. 14:22-23 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup>And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Prov. 28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Heb. 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

Beware of what you allow

Rom. 14:22-23 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup>And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Jam. 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Carnal

Rom. 8:7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Ceased from sin

1 Pet. 4:1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

Heb. 12:4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

Heb. 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

Christianity not a license to sin

Gal. 2:17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

Condemneth not self

Rom. 14:22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

- continued -

Condone Sin

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Covers a transgression

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Dead to sin

Eph. 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Rom. 6:11-19 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. <sup>12</sup>Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. <sup>13</sup>Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. <sup>14</sup>For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. <sup>15</sup>What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. <sup>16</sup>Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? <sup>17</sup>But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. <sup>18</sup>Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. <sup>19</sup>I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

Deceitfulness of sin

Heb. 3:13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

Don't envy sinners

Prov. 23:17-19 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long. <sup>18</sup>For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. <sup>19</sup>Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

Faith

Rom. 14:22-23 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup>And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

- continued -

Fill up your sin

Is. 33:1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Gen. 15:13-16 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; <sup>14</sup>And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. <sup>15</sup>And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. <sup>16</sup>But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Foolishness

Prov. 24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

Forgiving sins

John 20:23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Eph. 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Freed FROM SIN

Rom. 6:5-7 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: <sup>6</sup>Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. <sup>7</sup>For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Rom. 6:14-15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. <sup>15</sup>What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

God forgives

Mic. 7:18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Eph. 1:7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

If you believe not in Christ

John 8:24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

If you see a brother sin

1 John 5:16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

Iniquity

Prov. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Judgment here

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Loose women

Prov. 23:27-28 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. <sup>28</sup>She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

Love

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

- continued -



Perverse words

Prov. 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

Pride

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Rebellion

Jam. 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Resist sin

Heb. 12:4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

Heb. 12:1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

Riches

Jam. 5:1-6 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. <sup>2</sup>Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. <sup>3</sup>Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. <sup>4</sup>Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. <sup>5</sup>Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. <sup>6</sup>Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

Righteousness

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Prov. 14:34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

Self righteous

Prov. 20:9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Rom. 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

Servant of sin

1 Cor. 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

John 8:31-34 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; <sup>32</sup>And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. <sup>33</sup>They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

<sup>34</sup>Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Strife

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die

Rom. 3:10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

Eph. 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Ezek. 18:20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

- continued -

Walking in darkness

John 12:35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

We were dead in sins

Eph. 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

What is not of faith is sin

Rom. 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

Jam. 4:17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

wicked

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Words

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 13:2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Your sin will find you out

Num. 32:23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

-----

**SLAIN IN THE SPIRIT**

## HOLY SPIRIT pg# 162

1 Ki. 8:10-11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, <sup>11</sup>So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

Rev. 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

John 18:4-6 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? <sup>5</sup>They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. <sup>6</sup>As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

2 Chr. 7:2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

Mat. 28:2-4 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. <sup>3</sup>His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: <sup>4</sup>And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

-----

## SLANDER

LIES pg# 212      REPROACH pg# 287

Prov. 17:9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Ps. 50:18-23 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

-----

## SLEEP

And thy sleep shall be sweet

Prov. 3:19-24 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. <sup>20</sup>By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. <sup>21</sup>My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: <sup>22</sup>So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. <sup>23</sup>Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. <sup>24</sup>When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

Come to poverty

Prov. 20:13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Prov. 6:9-11 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Prov. 23:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction. <sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Drunkard

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

Shameful

Prov. 10:5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Prov. 23:20-21 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: <sup>21</sup>For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

-----

SLOTHFUL

LAZY pg# 211

Be Wise

Prov. 6:6-11 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: <sup>7</sup>Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, <sup>8</sup>Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. <sup>9</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Prov. 10:26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

Great waster

Prov. 18:9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Lacks honor

Prov. 12:24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Lazy

Prov. 19:24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

Poverty

Prov. 13:4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Sleep

Prov. 6:6-11 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: <sup>7</sup>Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, <sup>8</sup>Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. <sup>9</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Prov. 19:15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Troubles

Prov. 15:19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

Unreliable

Prov. 10:26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

Void of understanding

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction. <sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

- - - - -

## SNARES

FLATTERY pg# 119      STUMBLING BLOCK pg# 358      SWEARING pg# 359      VOW pg# 394  
 EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452      WORDS pg# 438

Agree with spouse

1 Cor. 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Association

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Allow no inroad to the devil

Eph. 4:26-27 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: <sup>27</sup>Neither give place to the devil.

Anger

Eph. 4:26-27 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: <sup>27</sup>Neither give place to the devil.

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Deliver them that are drawn unto death

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; <sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Drink

Prov. 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Evil

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Fear of man

Prov. 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 14:27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Flattery

Prov. 29:5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Foolish questions

2 Tim. 2:23-24 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. <sup>24</sup>And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

Froward

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Gentle corrections

2 Tim. 2:25-26 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; <sup>26</sup>And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Loose women

Prov. 23:27-28 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. <sup>28</sup>She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

- continued -

Murmur

1Cor. 10:10-11 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.  
<sup>11</sup>Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

Oppressiveness

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Pretend ignorance

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;  
<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Reproach

1 Tim. 3:6-7 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.  
<sup>7</sup>Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Scorn

Prov. 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Strife

2 Tim. 2:23-24 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. <sup>24</sup>And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Stumblingblock

Rom. 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

Eccl. 5:1-7 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup>For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. <sup>4</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? <sup>7</sup>For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Surety

Prov. 6:1-5 My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, <sup>2</sup>Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. <sup>3</sup>Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. <sup>4</sup>Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids. <sup>5</sup>Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

- continued -

Vows

Prov. 20:25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Eccl. 5:1-7 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup>For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. <sup>4</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? <sup>7</sup>For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Wealth

1 Tim. 6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

Wicked

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Ps. 11:6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Wisdom

Prov. 13:14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Words

Prov. 18:7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

-----



## SOUL

All souls are mine

Ezek. 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; <sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Jer. 32:27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

Depart from evil

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Diligent

Prov. 13:4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Froward

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Hunger is of the soul

Prov. 27:7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

Prov. 13:25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Is. 29:8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

Keep your way

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Ezek. 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Prov. 22:5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

Knowledge

Prov. 19:2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

Lazy

Prov. 13:4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Obedience

Prov. 19:16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

Understanding

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Wicked

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Wisdom

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Words

Prov. 16:24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

-----

## SOW AND REAP

FAITH pg# 100

GIVING pg# 133

PRINCIPALS OF THE KINGDOM pg# 260

TITHE pg# 376

Backsliders

Prov. 14:14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Evil

Prov. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Col. 3:25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Prov. 13:21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

Prov. 13:2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

Filling up sin

Is. 33:1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Fools

Prov. 26:10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

Prov. 14:18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

God not mocked

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Mark 4:24-25 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Lawful, I wonder

1 Cor. 6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

Mercy

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Hos. 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Pride

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Render to every man according to his works

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

<sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

- continued -

Repent, seek and you shall find

Prov. 1:20-23 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: <sup>21</sup>She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, <sup>22</sup>How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? <sup>23</sup>Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Righteousness

Hos. 10:12-13 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you. <sup>13</sup>Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

Prov. 11:5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Prov. 21:21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Sow in tears shall reap in joy

Ps. 126:5-6 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. <sup>6</sup>He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Sow to flesh

Gal. 6:7-8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

2 Cor. 9:6-9 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. <sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. <sup>9</sup>And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Prov. 11:27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

Prov. 26:2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

Sow sparingly

2 Cor. 9:6-9 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. <sup>7</sup>Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>8</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. <sup>9</sup>And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Troubleth own house

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Prov. 11:27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

- continued -

Trouble returns

Prov. 26:27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

Wickedness

Job 4:8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

Prov. 26:10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

Words

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prov. 12:14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

Prov. 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

Prov. 13:2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

Prov. 18:20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Prov. 20:17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

-----

**SPIRIT**

HOLY SPIRIT pg# 162

Faithful

Prov. 11:13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

Hasty

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Prov. 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Prov. 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

Humble

Prov. 16:19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Improper

Luke 9:53-55 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Judged

Prov. 16:2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

Is. 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

Prov. 20:27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

- continued -

Meek and quiet spirit

1 Pet. 3:3-6 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup>But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup>Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

Of God

1 Cor. 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Joel 2:28-29 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: <sup>29</sup>And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

Ezek. 36:26-27 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. <sup>27</sup>And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Acts 2:38-39 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>39</sup>For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call.

Ruleth

Prov. 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Prov. 25:28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

Understanding

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

What spirit ye are of

Gen. 4:20-22 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle. <sup>21</sup>And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. <sup>22</sup>And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

Luke 9:53-56 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. <sup>54</sup>And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. <sup>56</sup>For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

Wounded

Prov. 18:14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

Prov. 15:13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Prov. 17:22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

-----

EVIL pg# 96      OCCULT pg# 234

1 Chr. 10:13-14 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; <sup>14</sup>And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

Lev. 19:31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

Lev. 20:6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

Lev. 20:27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

Acts 16:16-18 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: <sup>17</sup>The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. <sup>18</sup>And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Acts 19:18-19 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. <sup>19</sup>Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

Acts 19:12-16 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. <sup>13</sup>Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the LORD Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. <sup>14</sup>And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. <sup>15</sup>And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? <sup>16</sup>And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

-----

SPIRITUAL SIGHT

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      GUIDANCE pg# 144      INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      VISION pg# 393  
 WAY pg# 398      WISDOM pg# 412

Blind leaders shall fall into the ditch

Mat. 15:12-14 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? <sup>13</sup>But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. <sup>14</sup>Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Evil

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Fools

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

God is light

1 John 1:5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

Eph. 5:8-14 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: <sup>9</sup>(For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) <sup>10</sup>Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. <sup>11</sup>And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. <sup>12</sup>For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. <sup>13</sup>But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. <sup>14</sup>Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Elisha

2 kings 6:16-17 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. <sup>17</sup>And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Judgment

Prov. 20:8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

The LORD

Ps. 19:7-9 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. <sup>8</sup>The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. <sup>9</sup>The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

Understanding

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Where there is no vision

Prov. 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

-----



## STEALING

Destroys

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Prov. 28:24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

Lest I steal

Prov. 30:9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Not the poor

Prov. 22:22-23 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: <sup>23</sup>For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Partners

Prov. 29:24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

Restore seven fold

Prov. 6:30-31 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; <sup>31</sup>But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Steal no more

Eph. 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

-----

## STRENGTH

POWER pg# 254      WORD OF GOD pg# 430

Is. 26:4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

Prov. 21:22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

Prov. 24:5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

Prov. 24:10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

-----

## STRIFE

ANGER pg# 27      ARGUE pg# 30      CONTENTION pg# 68      CURSING pg# 74  
 DISCORD pg# 84      DIVISIONS pg# 85      FOOL pg# 122      FROWARD pg# 130      GOSSIP pg# 140  
 TALEBEARER pg# 364      WRATH pg# 445

Anger

Prov. 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Carnal

1 Cor. 3:1-3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup>For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Cause

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Contention

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Evil

Jam. 3:14-16 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

<sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Fool

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Godly

1 Cor. 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

2 Tim. 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

2 Tim. 2:24-26 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

<sup>25</sup>In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; <sup>26</sup>And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

- continued -

Gossip

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Hasty

Prov. 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Hatred

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

In the family

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

Keep from strife of others

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Pride

Phil. 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

1 Tim. 6:3-4 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup>He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Scorner

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Wicked

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Without cause

Prov. 3:30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Words

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

-----

**STUBBORN**

REBELLION pg# 277

1 Sam. 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

-----

STUMBLING BLOCK

SNARES pg# 345      VOW pg# 394      EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452

Rom. 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

Mark 4:12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

Rom. 14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

Eccl. 5:1-6 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup>For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. <sup>4</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Col. 2:20-23 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, <sup>21</sup>(Touch not; taste not; handle not; <sup>22</sup>Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? <sup>23</sup>Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

Col. 2:18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

- - - - -

## SUBMISSION

CONTRITE pg# 69    ELDERS pg# 90    HUMILITY pg# 167    MEEKNESS pg# 226

Eph. 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

-----

## SUFFER

LONG SUFFERING pg# 218    PERSECUTION pg# 247

Mat. 5:10-12 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>11</sup>Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. <sup>12</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Rom. 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

2 Thes. 1:5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

-----

## SWEARING

SNARES pg# 345    VOW pg# 394    EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452

False oaths

Zech. 8:16-17 These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: <sup>17</sup>And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

Swear not at all!

Jam. 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

- continued -

Swear not at all! Cont.

Judg. 11:30-40 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, <sup>31</sup>Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. <sup>32</sup>So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. <sup>33</sup>And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel. <sup>34</sup>And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. <sup>35</sup>And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. <sup>36</sup>And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. <sup>37</sup>And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. <sup>38</sup>And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. <sup>39</sup>And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, <sup>40</sup>That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

Why should you fall into poverty

Eccl. 5:1-7 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup>For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. <sup>4</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? <sup>7</sup>For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

- - - - -

## SONGS FROM SCRIPTURES

Neh. 8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

Ps. 3:3-4 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. <sup>4</sup>I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

Ps. 27:1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Ps. 29:1-2 Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength. <sup>2</sup>Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Ps. 47:1 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

Ps. 48:1-2 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. <sup>2</sup>Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Ps. 63:3-4 Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. <sup>4</sup>Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

Ps. 103:1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

Ps. 118:24 This is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

Is. 60:1-2 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. <sup>2</sup>For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

Eph. 3:20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

Phil. 4:4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

1 Tim. 1:17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Tim. 1:12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Rev. 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Is. 40:31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Is. 51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Eph. 5:19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

Zeph. 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

1 Chr. 16:28-29 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

<sup>29</sup>Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

- continued -



## SONGS

## BECAUSE HE LIVES

God sent his son  
 They called him Jesus  
 He came to love heal and forgive  
 He gave his life to buy me pardon  
 An empty tomb is there to prove my savior lives  
 And because he lives I can face tomorrow  
 Because he lives all fear is gone  
 Because I know he holds the future  
 And life is worth the living just because he lives

-----

## HOW GREAT THOU ART

Oh LORD my God  
 When I in awesome wonder  
 Consider all the worlds thy hands have made  
 I see the stars  
 I hear the rolling thunder  
 Thy power thru out the universe displayed  
 Then sings my soul my savior God to thee  
 How great thou art  
 How great thou art  
 Then sings my soul my savior God to thee  
 How great thou art  
 How great thou art

-----

## I'M GONNA HOLD

I'm gonna hold  
 I'm gonna hold  
 To Gods unchanging hand  
 I'm gonna hold  
 I'm gonna hold  
 To the one who understands  
 And when my load gets heavy  
 and I feel so sad  
 Jesus comes along and makes me feel so glad  
 I'm gonna hold  
 I'm gonna hold  
 To Gods unchanging hand

-----  
MARY DID YOU KNOW

## [Verse 1]

Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy will one day walk on water?  
Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy will save our sons and daughters?  
Did you know  
That your baby boy has come to make you new?  
This child that you've delivered  
Will soon deliver you

## [Verse 2]

Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy will give sight to a blind man?  
Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy will calm a storm with His hand?  
Did you know  
That your baby boy has walked where angels trod?  
And when you kiss your little baby  
You've kissed the face of God  
Mary, did you know?

## [Bridge]

The blind will see  
The deaf will hear  
And the dead will live again  
The lame will leap  
The dumb will speak  
The praises of the Lamb

## [Verse 3]

Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy is Lord of all creation?  
Mary, did you know  
That your baby boy will one day rule the nations?  
Did you know  
That your baby boy is heaven's perfect Lamb?  
This sleeping child you're holding  
Is the Great I Am

## [Outro]

Oh, Mary, did you know?

-----

## TALEBEARER

CONTENTION pg# 68      GOSSIP pg# 140      SECRETS pg# 325      STRIFE pg# 356

Brings damage

Prov. 26:22 & Prov. 18:8 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Divisions

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Flattery

Prov. 20:19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Secrets

Prov. 25:9-10 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another: <sup>10</sup>Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

Prov. 20:19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Separates friends

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Strife

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

- - - - -

## TEACHERS

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89      GUIDANCE pg# 144  
INSTRUCTION pg# 174      KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      LEARNING pg# 211      PASTORS pg# 239  
SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      WAY pg# 398      WISDOM pg# 412

A calling

Eph. 4:11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

Authority

1 Pet. 4:11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Tit. 2:15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

2 Cor. 10:8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

Care for others

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

1 Cor. 10:24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

2 Cor. 10:8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

- continued -

False teachers

1 Tim. 1:7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

Mat. 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Learn from Jesus

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

Mat. 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Servant

Mat. 23:8-12 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup>And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. <sup>10</sup>Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. <sup>11</sup>But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. <sup>12</sup>And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Speak as the oracles of God

1 Pet. 4:11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Study to shew thyself approved

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Mat. 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

1 Tim. 4:13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

Teach faith

1 Tim. 1:4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

The walk

2 Cor. 6:4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

To open eyes

Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

- continued -

Too walk worthy

1 Thes. 2:11-12 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, <sup>12</sup>That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

Tit. 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Train children

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

Understanding

1 Cor. 14:19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

Words of righteous

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Wise teachers

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

1 Cor. 3:10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

2 Pet. 3:15-16 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; <sup>16</sup>As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

- - - - -

TEMPTATION

SIN pg# 338      TRIALS pg# 378      WORLD pg# 444

Don't tempt God

Mat. 4:7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Endure

Jam. 1:12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

God limits Temptations

1 Cor. 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

2 Pet. 2:9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

Jesus tempted

Mat. 4:1-10 Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. <sup>2</sup>And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. <sup>3</sup>And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. <sup>4</sup>But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. <sup>5</sup>Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, <sup>6</sup>And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>7</sup>Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. <sup>8</sup>Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; <sup>9</sup>And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. <sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Heb. 4:14-16 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. <sup>15</sup>For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Love not the world

1 John 2:15-17 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Tempted by incontinency

1 Cor. 7:5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

Violent

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

-----

TESTIMONY

CONFESSION pg# 66      GOSPEL pg# 136

Acts 4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.  
Rev. 12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.  
Mat. 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

-----

THANKSGIVING

CHRISTIAN CONDUCT pg# 59      POWER pg# 254      PRAISE pg# 254      PRAYER pg# 256  
SACRIFICE pg# 310      WORSHIP pg# 445

Always  
Eph. 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;  
For everything  
Phil. 4:6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.  
Eph. 5:20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;  
For those in authority  
1 Tim. 2:1-2 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; <sup>2</sup>For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.  
Offer unto God  
Col. 3:14-17 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. <sup>15</sup> And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. <sup>16</sup> Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. <sup>17</sup> And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.  
Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup> And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Prayer  
Col. 4:2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;  
Worship  
Rev. 7:12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

-----



## THINGS GOD HATE

KNOW GOD pg# 201

Prov. 6:16-19 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: <sup>17</sup>A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, <sup>19</sup>A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Jer. 22:3-5 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. <sup>4</sup>For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. <sup>5</sup>But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

Jer. 22:13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

Ezek. 18:4-13 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. <sup>5</sup>But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, <sup>6</sup>And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, <sup>7</sup>And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; <sup>8</sup>He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, <sup>9</sup>Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>10</sup>If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things, <sup>11</sup>And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, <sup>12</sup>Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, <sup>13</sup>Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

-----

COMMUNICATION pg# 61

HASTY pg# 146

MIND pg# 228

THOUGHTS pg# 375

WORDS pg# 438

Contention

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Corrupt communication

Ex. 22:28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Mat. 12:34-36 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. <sup>35</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup>But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Jam. 3:3-10 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. <sup>4</sup>Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. <sup>5</sup>Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! <sup>6</sup>And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. <sup>7</sup>For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: <sup>8</sup>But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. <sup>9</sup>Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. <sup>10</sup>Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Eph. 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. Evil

Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

- continued -

Every Idle word

Mat. 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Jam. 3:3-10 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. <sup>4</sup>Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. <sup>5</sup>Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! <sup>6</sup>And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. <sup>7</sup>For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: <sup>8</sup>But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. <sup>9</sup>Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. <sup>10</sup>Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Few words

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Jam. 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Prov. 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Ps. 39:1-4 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. <sup>2</sup>I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred. <sup>3</sup>My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue, <sup>4</sup>LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Fool

Prov. 29:20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Prov. 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Eph. 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 4:23-24 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. <sup>24</sup>Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

Prov. 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

- continued -

Giving thanks

Eph. 5:3-4 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup>Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Col. 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Good communication

Prov. 15:23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

Prov. 15:4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Prov. 25:25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

Col. 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Prov. 18:20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Prov. 25:11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Prov. 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Mat. 12:34-36 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. <sup>35</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup>But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Hasty

Prov. 18:13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Prov. 29:20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Heart speaks

Mat. 12:34-36 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. <sup>35</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup>But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Prov. 4:23-24 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. <sup>24</sup>Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Hypocrite

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Knowledge

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Prov. 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

- continued -

Life

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Lying

Prov. 10:18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Prov. 25:14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

Righteous

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Secrets

Prov. 25:9-10 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another: <sup>10</sup>Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

Slow to speak

Jam. 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Prov. 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Soft answer

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 25:15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Speak as the oracles of God

1 Pet. 4:11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Col. 3:17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Strife

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Understanding

Prov. 17:27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

- continued -

Vow

Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

Eccl. 5:4-6 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

<sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Jam. 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Wisdom

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Prov. 13:16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

Prov. 23:9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Words bring death or life

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 21:23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

- - - - -

## THOUGHTS

MIND pg# 228      THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# 370

Diligent

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Evil thoughts

Zech. 8:16-17 These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: <sup>17</sup>And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

Fear of the LORD

Mal. 3:13-18 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee? <sup>14</sup>Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? <sup>15</sup>And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. <sup>16</sup>Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. <sup>17</sup>And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. <sup>18</sup>Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Job 42:1-2 Then Job answered the LORD, and said, <sup>2</sup>I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

Nah. 1:7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Fool

Prov. 24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

Hasty

Prov. 21:5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Heart

Prov. 23:6-8 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: <sup>7</sup>For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee. <sup>8</sup>The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

LORDS thoughts higher than ours

Is. 55:8-9 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup>For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Of righteous

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Scorner

Prov. 24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

Thoughts established

Prov. 16:3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

Unrighteous forsake thy thoughts

Is. 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Wicked

Prov. 12:5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

-----



## TITHE

GIVING pg# 133

SOW AND REAP pg# 349

Abrams tithe

Gen. 14:18-20 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. <sup>19</sup>And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: <sup>20</sup>And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Gods promise concerning tithe

Mal. 3:10-11 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. <sup>11</sup>And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

Honour the LORD with thy substance

Prov. 3:9-10 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: <sup>10</sup>So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Jacobs vow

Gen. 28:10-22 And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran. <sup>11</sup>And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. <sup>12</sup>And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. <sup>13</sup>And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; <sup>14</sup>And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. <sup>15</sup>And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. <sup>16</sup>And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not. <sup>17</sup>And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. <sup>18</sup>And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. <sup>19</sup>And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first. <sup>20</sup>And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, <sup>21</sup>So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God: <sup>22</sup>And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Jesus acknowledged tithe

Mat. 23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Law of Moses (no longer In effect)

Lev. 27:30-32 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD. <sup>31</sup>And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. <sup>32</sup>And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

- continued -

They which preach the gospel should live of the gospel

1 Cor. 9:7-15 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? <sup>8</sup>Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? <sup>9</sup>For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? <sup>10</sup>Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. <sup>11</sup>If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? <sup>12</sup>If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. <sup>13</sup>Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? <sup>14</sup>Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. <sup>15</sup>But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

-----

**TOMORROW**

Prov. 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

-----

**TRANSGRESSION**

EVIL pg# 96      INIQUITY pg# 173      SIN pg# 338      WICKED pg# 400

Angry

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Evil

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Perverse

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Wicked

Prov. 29:16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

-----

**TRANSVESTITES**

Deut. 22:5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

-----

## TREES

Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Jer. 17:7-8 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. <sup>8</sup>For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Prov. 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

- - - - -

## TRIALS

CHASTENING pg# 57      DISCIPLINE pg# 83      TEMPTATION pg# 367

Accept his chastening

Ps. 94:12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

Prov. 3:11-12 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: <sup>12</sup>For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Rom. 5:3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

Heb. 12:4-13 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. <sup>5</sup>And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: <sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? <sup>10</sup>For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. <sup>11</sup>Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; <sup>13</sup>And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

Jam. 1:2-4 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; <sup>3</sup>Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. <sup>4</sup>But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

1 Pet. 5:6-7 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: <sup>7</sup>Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

Rom. 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Can't escape

Ps. 139:7-12 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? <sup>8</sup>If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. <sup>9</sup>If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; <sup>10</sup>Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. <sup>11</sup>If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. <sup>12</sup>Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

- continued -

Christ overcame

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Not pleasant

Ps. 55:5-8 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. <sup>6</sup>And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest. <sup>7</sup>Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah. <sup>8</sup>I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

Heb. 12:4-13 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. <sup>5</sup>And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: <sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? <sup>10</sup>For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. <sup>11</sup>Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. <sup>12</sup>Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; <sup>13</sup>And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

1 Pet. 5:6-7 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: <sup>7</sup>Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

Phil. 1:29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

1 Pet. 4:12-13 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: <sup>13</sup>But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

Suffer shame

Acts 5:40-42 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. <sup>41</sup>And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. <sup>42</sup>And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Rom. 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Temptations

1 Cor. 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Jam. 1:2-4 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; <sup>3</sup>Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. <sup>4</sup>But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Jam. 1:12-14 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. <sup>13</sup>Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: <sup>14</sup>But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

1 Pet. 4:12-13 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: <sup>13</sup>But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

- continued -

The great tribulation

Rev. 7:9-17 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; <sup>10</sup>And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. <sup>11</sup>And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, <sup>12</sup>Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. <sup>13</sup>And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? <sup>14</sup>And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. <sup>15</sup>Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. <sup>16</sup>They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. <sup>17</sup>For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

The LORD delivers

Ps. 34:17-18 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. <sup>18</sup>The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Rom. 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

The LORD trieth the heart

Prov. 17:3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

To enter Kingdom of God

Acts 14:22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Too humble thee

Deut. 8:15-18 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; <sup>16</sup>Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; <sup>17</sup>And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. <sup>18</sup>But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Trials don't compare with heaven

Rom. 8:18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

-----

## TRUST IN LORD

CONFIDENCE pg# 66      FAITH pg# 100      FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113

Blessed

Jer. 17:7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

Departing from LORD

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Deliverance

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Gives desires of heart

Ps. 37:4-5 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. <sup>5</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Gods counsel

Is. 30:1-3 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: <sup>2</sup>That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! <sup>3</sup>Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

Jer. 17:5-8 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. <sup>6</sup>For he shall be like the heath in the desert<sup>[a shrub which grows in barren places]</sup>, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited. <sup>7</sup>Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. <sup>8</sup>For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Have your hope in God

Ps. 146:5-10 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God: <sup>6</sup>Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever: <sup>7</sup>Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners: <sup>8</sup>The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous: <sup>9</sup>The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down. <sup>10</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

- continued -

Health

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Heart perfect towards God

2 Chr. 16:7-9 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. <sup>8</sup>Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. <sup>9</sup>For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

It is joy

Prov. 16:20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

I will surely deliver thee

Jer. 39:18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

Our supply is of God

2 Cor. 3:5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Safety

Prov. 29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Prov. 21:31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Ps. 91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

- continued -



The LORD seeks for hearts perfect toward him

2 Chr. 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Trust in man

Jer. 17:5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

Trust in the name of the LORD

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Trust in the word of God

Mat. 4:4-10 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. <sup>5</sup>Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, <sup>6</sup>And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>7</sup>Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. <sup>8</sup>Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; <sup>9</sup>And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. <sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Wait on the LORD

Is. 25:7-12 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. <sup>8</sup>He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. <sup>9</sup>And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. <sup>10</sup>For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill. <sup>11</sup>And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands. <sup>12</sup>And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

Walk in darkness

Is. 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

Wisdom leads us to trust in the LORD

Prov. 22:17-19 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Job 13:15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Whose mind is stayed on the LORD

Is. 26:3-4 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

<sup>4</sup>Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Ps. 91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

-----

Certainty of words of truth

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Devise good

Prov. 14:22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Fruit of the spirit

Eph. 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

God is true

Rom. 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

Iniquity purged

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Preserve the king

Prov. 20:28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

Rebuke

Prov. 28:23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Righteousness

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Speaking truth in love

Eph. 4:15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Truth is in Jesus

Eph. 4:21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

Words

Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Prov. 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

Words of the wise

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

-----

## UNBELIEF

BACKSLIDING pg# 38

CONFUSION pg# 67

FAITH pg# 100

LIMITING GOD pg# 217

Heb. 3:7-19 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, <sup>8</sup>Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: <sup>9</sup>When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. <sup>10</sup>Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. <sup>11</sup>So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) <sup>12</sup>Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. <sup>13</sup>But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. <sup>14</sup>For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; <sup>15</sup>While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. <sup>16</sup>For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. <sup>17</sup>But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? <sup>18</sup>And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? <sup>19</sup>So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Mat. 17:19-20 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? <sup>20</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mat. 13:58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Rom. 11:20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

Mark 9:22-24 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. <sup>23</sup>Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. <sup>24</sup>And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

-----

## UNDERSTANDING

COUNSEL pg# 70

DISCERNMENT pg# 82

DISCRETION pg# 85

GUIDANCE pg# 144

INSTRUCTION pg# 174

KNOWLEDGE pg# 203

PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239

PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271

PRUDENT pg# 272

REPROOF pg# 287

REVELATION pg# 294

SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354

WAY pg# 398

WISDOM pg# 412

Ability?

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Brings victory

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Counsel

Prov. 20:5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Depart from evil

Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

- continued -

Evil

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Ps. 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 8:13-14 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. <sup>14</sup>Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

Prov. 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Job 28:12-28 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>13</sup>Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living. <sup>14</sup>The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me. <sup>15</sup>It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. <sup>16</sup>It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. <sup>17</sup>The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold. <sup>18</sup>No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies. <sup>19</sup>The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. <sup>20</sup>Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>21</sup>Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air. <sup>22</sup>Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. <sup>23</sup>God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. <sup>24</sup>For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven; <sup>25</sup>To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure. <sup>26</sup>When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: <sup>27</sup>Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. <sup>28</sup>And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Few words

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Prov. 17:27-28 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. <sup>28</sup>Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Fools

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Prov. 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Prov. 16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

Prov. 18:2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

Ps. 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

- continued -

God gives understanding

1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Prov. 5:1-2 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding: <sup>2</sup>That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Ps. 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Is. 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Good understanding

Prov. 13:15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Heart

Acts 28:27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

He opened there Understanding

Luke 24:44-45 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. <sup>45</sup>Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Hold ones peace

Prov. 17:27-28 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. <sup>28</sup>Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

- continued -

Instruction

Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Ps. 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Prov. 4:1-7 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. <sup>2</sup>For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. <sup>3</sup>For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. <sup>4</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. <sup>5</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Prov. 1:2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

Prov. 15:32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

Knowledge

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 15:14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Prov. 17:27-28 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. <sup>28</sup>Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Lean not to your own understanding

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Prov. 16:25 & Prov. 14:12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Life

Prov. 16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Love God

Mark 12:33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

Mature understanding

1 Cor. 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

- continued -



Meditation

Ps. 49:3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

Mercy and truth

Prov. 3:3-4 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: <sup>4</sup>So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Perceive the words of understanding

Prov. 1:2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

Reproof

Prov. 19:25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Righteous

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Sleep

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction. <sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Slow to wrath

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

The LORD giveth wisdom, knowledge and understanding

Prov. 2:6-12 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. <sup>7</sup>He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. <sup>8</sup>He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. <sup>9</sup>Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path. <sup>10</sup>When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; <sup>11</sup>Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: <sup>12</sup>To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

Prov. 5:1-2 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding: <sup>2</sup>That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

Jer. 3:15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Ps. 119:104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Is. 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

- continued -



To Know his will

Acts 22:12-14 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, <sup>13</sup>Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. <sup>14</sup>And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Understanding generates safety

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Prov. 28:2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Understand his ways

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Eph. 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Understanding shall keep you

Prov. 2:6-12 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. <sup>7</sup>He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. <sup>8</sup>He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. <sup>9</sup>Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path. <sup>10</sup>When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; <sup>11</sup>Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: <sup>12</sup>To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Understand the LORD

Jer. 9:23-24 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: <sup>24</sup>But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

Eph. 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Prov. 20:24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

- continued -

Void of understanding

Prov. 12:11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

Ps. 49:20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

Prov. 17:18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

Eph. 5:17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Prov. 16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Eph. 4:17-18 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, <sup>18</sup>Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

Prov. 28:16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

Prov. 24:30-34 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; <sup>31</sup>And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. <sup>32</sup>Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction. <sup>33</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>34</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Wisdom

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Prov. 4:1-7 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. <sup>2</sup>For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. <sup>3</sup>For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. <sup>4</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. <sup>5</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Prov. 5:1-2 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding: <sup>2</sup>That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

Prov. 10:13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

Prov. 10:23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Prov. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

-----

UNITY

RECONCILIATION pg# 278

Amos 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

Luke 11:17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

Mat. 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

2 Cor. 6:14-15 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? <sup>15</sup>And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

-----

UPRIGHT

CHARACTER pg# 57    FAITHFUL pg# 106    FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113    INTEGRITY pg# 177  
JUST pg# 197

Deliver from death

Prov. 12:6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Prov. 11:6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Fear the LORD

Prov. 14:2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Integrity

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Prov. 10:9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

Hab. 2:4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

LORDS delight

Prov. 11:20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Prov. 10:29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Prayer

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Shall flourish

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

- continued -

Walk in uprightness

Prov. 28:6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

Prov. 28:18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Wicked

Prov. 29:10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

-----

**VANITY**

Prov. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Prov. 30:7-8 Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die: <sup>8</sup>Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

2 Ki. 17:15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

-----

**VIOLENT**

CRUEL pg# 74      CURSING pg# 74      HATE pg# 146      LIES pg# 212      SCORN pg# 325

Prov. 28:17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Prov. 16:29-30 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good. <sup>30</sup>He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 30:14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Mat. 5:38-42 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: <sup>39</sup>But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. <sup>40</sup>And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. <sup>41</sup>And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup>Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

-----

**VISION**

GULLIBLE pg# 145      SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354

Prov. 29:18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

-----

## VOW

SNARES pg# 345 STUMBLING BLOCK pg# 358 SWEARING pg# 359 EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452

False oaths

Zech. 8:16-17 These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: <sup>17</sup>And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

Prov. 20:25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

Pay thy Vows

Ps. 50:14-15 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: <sup>15</sup>And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Stumbling block

Eccl. 5:1-7 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup>For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words. <sup>4</sup>When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? <sup>7</sup>For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Swear not at all!

Jam. 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Judg. 11:30-40 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, <sup>31</sup>Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. <sup>32</sup>So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. <sup>33</sup>And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel. <sup>34</sup>And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. <sup>35</sup>And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. <sup>36</sup>And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. <sup>37</sup>And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. <sup>38</sup>And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. <sup>39</sup>And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, <sup>40</sup>That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

-----

## WAGES

BUSINESS pg# 51    RICHES pg# 297    WORK pg# 441

Jer. 22:13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

-----

## WAITING ON THE LORD

PATIENCE pg# 244

Be still

Ps. 46:10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

Blessed

Is. 30:15-18 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. <sup>16</sup>But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. <sup>17</sup>One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. <sup>18</sup>And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

Expectation is from the LORD

Ps. 62:1-5 Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. <sup>2</sup>He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. <sup>3</sup>How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence. <sup>4</sup>They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. <sup>5</sup>My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.

Fear of the LORD

Is. 50:10-11 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. <sup>11</sup>Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

From him cometh my salvation

Ps. 62:1-5 Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. <sup>2</sup>He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. <sup>3</sup>How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence. <sup>4</sup>They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. <sup>5</sup>My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.

- continued -

He shall save you

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

In his word do I hope

Ps. 130:4-5 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. <sup>5</sup>I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

LORD is good to them that wait

Lam. 3:25-26 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. <sup>26</sup>It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

Reject revenge

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Return and rest

Is. 30:15-18 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. <sup>16</sup>But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. <sup>17</sup>One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. <sup>18</sup>And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

Seek the LORD

Lam. 3:25-26 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. <sup>26</sup>It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

Shall inherit the earth

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Shall renew their strengthen

Is. 40:31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Ps. 27:14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

Trust in the LORD

Is. 50:10-11 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. <sup>11</sup>Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

- continued -



Wait for the hope of righteousness

Gal. 5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

We have waited for him

Is. 25:7-11 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. <sup>8</sup>He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. <sup>9</sup>And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. <sup>10</sup>For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill. <sup>11</sup>And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

What he hath prepared

Is. 64:4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

-----

## WAR

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 24:17-18 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: <sup>18</sup>Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

Prov. 25:21-22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: <sup>22</sup>For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Jam. 4:1-3 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup>Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup>Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

-----

## WAY

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      GUIDANCE pg# 144 INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239      PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271  
 REPROOF pg# 287      SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354      TEACHERS pg# 364      UNDERSTANDING pg# 385  
 WISDOM pg# 412

Commit thy way unto LORD

Ps. 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

God will lead

Is. 30:21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

I have seen his ways

Is. 57:15-21 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. <sup>16</sup>For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made. <sup>17</sup>For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup>I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup>I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him. <sup>20</sup>But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup>There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Learn not evil way

Jer. 10:2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Perverse

Prov. 28:18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Ps. 139:23-24 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: <sup>24</sup>And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Remove thy foot from evil

Prov. 4:26-27 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. <sup>27</sup>Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Righteousness

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Way from LORD

Jer. 10:23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Jer. 6:16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

Wise

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

-----

## WEAK BRETHREN

BABES IN THE LORD pg# 37 GULLIBLE pg# 145 MILK OF THE WORD pg# 227 SIMPLE pg# 337

Bear the infirmities of the weak

Rom. 15:1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

1 Cor. 8:9-13 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. <sup>10</sup>For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; <sup>11</sup>And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? <sup>12</sup>But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. <sup>13</sup>Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Restore in meekness

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Support the weak

1 Thes. 5:14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

Rom. 14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

-----

## WEALTH

BUSINESS pg# 51 RICHES pg# 297

Prov. 10:22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

-----

## WICKED

DARKNESS pg# 74  
LIES pg# 212

DECEITFUL pg# 77  
PERVERSE pg# 248

EVIL pg# 96  
TRANSGRESSION pg# 377

FALSE WITNESS pg# 107

Abomination

Prov. 8:6-7 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. <sup>7</sup>For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

Prov. 15:8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Prov. 16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

Prov. 17:15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Prov. 13:19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

Association

Prov. 24:12 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Prov. 22:24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

Blind to sin

Prov. 30:20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

Blood thirsty

Prov. 12:6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Bound by sin

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Bribes

Prov. 17:23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Prov. 18:5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

Cometh to shame

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Condemned

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Cruel

Prov. 12:10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

- continued -

Cursed of the LORD

Prov. 3:33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Damaging

Prov. 16:12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

Death

Prov. 11:7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Prov. 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Ezek. 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 11:19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Deceitful

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Mat. 24:23-25 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. <sup>25</sup>Behold, I have told you before.

Depart from evil

Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. 16:17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Desires

Prov. 12:12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

- continued -

Despised

Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Prov. 18:3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

Destroyed

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Prov. 6:12-15 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Prov. 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place: <sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Evil for good

Prov. 17:13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

Evil

Prov. 4:14-17 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. <sup>15</sup>Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. <sup>16</sup>For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall. <sup>17</sup>For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Prov. 4:19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

Prov. 6:12-15 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. <sup>13</sup>He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; <sup>14</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. <sup>15</sup>Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Prov. 21:10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

Prov. 29:16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Expectations lost

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. 11:7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Fear of the LORD

Prov. 16:6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Prov. 19:23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

- continued -

Fears of the wicked

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 18:5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

Flesh

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Frowardness

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

God hopes for repentance

Ezek. 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Greed

Prov. 12:12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

Ps. 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Hate the righteous

Prov. 29:27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Hated

Prov. 14:17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Heart

Jer. 17:9-10 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? <sup>10</sup>I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Prov. 10:20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

Prov. 26:23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

Hide from evil

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Judgment of wicked

Prov. 12:2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Jer. 23:19-20 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. <sup>20</sup>The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

- continued -



Known

Prov. 15:3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Prov. 20:26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Prov. 16:4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Lack understanding

Prov. 28:5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Lawless

Prov. 28:4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

Leads to poverty

Prov. 10:3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Life shortened

Prov. 10:27 The fear of the LORD longeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Prov. 10:30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

Ezek. 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

<sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

LORD is far from

Prov. 15:29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Lying

Prov. 29:12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Prov. 13:5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Mischief

Prov. 24:12 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Prov. 24:8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

- continued -

No peace

Is. 48:22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

Is. 57:15-21 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. <sup>16</sup>For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made. <sup>17</sup>For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup>I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup>I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him. <sup>20</sup>But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup>There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

No reward

Prov. 24:19-20 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked: <sup>20</sup>For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Prov. 28:22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Prov. 10:2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov. 10:3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Stubborn

Prov. 21:29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

Overcome wickedness

Is. 58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Overthrown

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Paranoid

Prov. 28:1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Passeth away

Prov. 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

Pursues sinners

Prov. 13:21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

Prov. 5:22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

Gen. 4:7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

Perverseness

Prov. 11:3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

Ransom

Prov. 21:18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

Rebellion

Prov. 17:11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

- continued -

Rebuke

Prov. 9:7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

Refuse to do judgment

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Rejected

Prov. 14:32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Repent

Ezek. 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Ezek. 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Resist not evil

Mat. 5:38-39 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: <sup>39</sup>But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Revenge belongs to LORD

Prov. 20:22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Prov. 17:11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

Reward

Prov. 11:31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Prov. 12:7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Prov. 10:24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 10:28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Robbery

Prov. 21:7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Self righteous

Prov. 30:20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

- continued -

Selfish

Prov. 29:7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

Shall fall

Prov. 29:16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

Sin

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

Prov. 21:4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

Snared

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Prov. 13:6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

Prov. 22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Prov. 29:6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Strife

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Stumbling block

Prov. 28:10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Thoughts

Prov. 15:26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Troubles

Prov. 15:6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Prov. 11:8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Prov. 13:17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

Prov. 14:11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

Prov. 24:15-16 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

<sup>16</sup>For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Prov. 12:3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

Unfaithful

Ps. 37:21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Prov. 13:17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

Ungodly man

Prov. 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

Violence

Prov. 10:6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

- continued -

Way of the wicked

Prov. 15:9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Prov. 4:19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

When the wicked perish

Prov. 11:10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Prov. 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

When wicked have rule

Prov. 28:12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

Prov. 29:2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Prov. 28:15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Without hope

Prov. 10:25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

Prov. 11:7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Prov. 12:21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Words

Is. 5:20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Prov. 10:6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 10:11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Prov. 12:6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Prov. 15:28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Prov. 19:28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

Prov. 26:24-26 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; <sup>25</sup>When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart. <sup>26</sup>Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

Prov. 16:30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Prov. 16:27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

Prov. 24:12 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. <sup>2</sup>For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

-----

## WILL OF GOD

OBEDIENCE pg# 233

Abide for ever

1 John 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

John 6:38-40 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Adoption

Eph. 1:5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Born of him

Jam. 1:18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Called unto holiness

1 Thes. 4:3-8 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. <sup>8</sup>He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

Delivered from evil

Gal. 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Do the will of God

Mat. 7:21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

John 9:31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

Mark 3:31-35 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. <sup>32</sup>And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. <sup>33</sup>And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? <sup>34</sup>And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! <sup>35</sup>For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Heb. 10:5-10 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: <sup>6</sup>In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. <sup>7</sup>Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. <sup>8</sup>Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; <sup>9</sup>Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. <sup>10</sup>By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Ps. 40:6-8 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. <sup>7</sup>Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, <sup>8</sup>I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

- continued -



Everlasting life

1 John 2:17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

John 6:38-40 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Give thanks

1 Thes. 5:18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

Good works

Heb. 13:20-21 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, <sup>21</sup>Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Great salvation

Heb. 2:3-4 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; <sup>4</sup>God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

Heart

Prov. 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Humility

Mat. 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Know the will of the father

John 7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Eph. 5:15-17 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, <sup>16</sup>Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. <sup>17</sup>Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

John 5:30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 6:38-40 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>40</sup>And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

Acts 22:12-14 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, <sup>13</sup>Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. <sup>14</sup>And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

Luke 12:47-48 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. <sup>48</sup>But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

- continued -



My thoughts towards you

Jer. 29:11-13 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. <sup>12</sup>Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. <sup>13</sup>And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Prove what is acceptable

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Receive promise

Heb. 10:36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

1 John 5:14-15 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup>And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

Renewing of our minds

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Sanctification

1 Thes. 4:3-8 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: <sup>4</sup>That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup>Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: <sup>6</sup>That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup>For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. <sup>8</sup>He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

Well doing

1 Pet. 4:19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

1 Pet. 2:15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

1 Pet. 3:17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

Wisdom

Eph. 5:15-17 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, <sup>16</sup>Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. <sup>17</sup>Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

-----

## WISDOM

COUNSEL pg# 70      DISCERNMENT pg# 82      DISCRETION pg# 85      EDIFY BRETHREN pg# 89  
 ELDERS pg# 90      FEAR OF THE LORD pg# 113      GUIDANCE pg# 144      INSTRUCTION pg# 174  
 KNOWLEDGE pg# 203      PATH OF THY FEET pg# 239      PROVE ALL THINGS pg# 271  
 REPROOF pg# 287      SPIRITUAL SIGHT pg# 354      TEACHERS pg# 364  
 UNDERSTANDING pg# 385      WAY pg# 398

Accept correction

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Prov. 9:8-9 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. <sup>9</sup>Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

A defence

Eccl. 7:12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Apply your hearts

Ps. 90:12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Ask in faith

Jam. 1:5-6 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. <sup>6</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Association

Prov. 13:20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Bears authority

Prov. 17:2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Beginning of wisdom

Prov. 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Better than wealth

Prov. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

- continued -

Christ the wisdom of God

1 Cor. 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Col. 2:2-3 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

<sup>3</sup>In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Conceit

**Definition from Oxford Languages dictionary - Excessively proud of oneself; vain.**

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Prov. 26:12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Rom. 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Consider house of the wickedness

Prov. 21:12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

Constructive

Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

Counsel

Prov. 24:6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Depart from evil

Job 28:28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

Fathers approval

Prov. 29:3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Prov. 15:20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Prov. 10:1 The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Prov. 27:11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Favor

Prov. 14:35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

Fear of the LORD

Ps. 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

- continued -

Prov. 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

Job 28:12-28 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>13</sup>Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living. <sup>14</sup>The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me. <sup>15</sup>It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. <sup>16</sup>It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. <sup>17</sup>The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold. <sup>18</sup>No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies. <sup>19</sup>The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. <sup>20</sup>Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding? <sup>21</sup>Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air. <sup>22</sup>Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears. <sup>23</sup>God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof. <sup>24</sup>For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven; <sup>25</sup>To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure. <sup>26</sup>When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: <sup>27</sup>Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out. <sup>28</sup>And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. 8:1-36 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? <sup>2</sup>She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. <sup>3</sup>She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. <sup>4</sup>Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man. <sup>5</sup>O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. <sup>6</sup>Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. <sup>7</sup>For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. <sup>8</sup>All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. <sup>9</sup>They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. <sup>10</sup>Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. <sup>11</sup>For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. <sup>12</sup>I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. <sup>13</sup>The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. <sup>14</sup>Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. <sup>15</sup>By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. <sup>16</sup>By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. <sup>17</sup>I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. <sup>18</sup>Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. <sup>19</sup>My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. <sup>20</sup>I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: <sup>21</sup>That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. <sup>22</sup>The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. <sup>23</sup>I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. <sup>24</sup>When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. <sup>25</sup>Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: <sup>26</sup>While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. <sup>27</sup>When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: <sup>28</sup>When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: <sup>29</sup>When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: <sup>30</sup>Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; <sup>31</sup>Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. <sup>32</sup>Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. <sup>33</sup>Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. <sup>34</sup>Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. <sup>35</sup>For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

- continued -

Finds good

Prov. 16:20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Fool

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 29:9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Prov. 24:7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

Prov. 14:16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

Prov. 12:15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Forsake the foolish

Prov. 9:1-6 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: <sup>2</sup>She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. <sup>3</sup>She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, <sup>4</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, <sup>5</sup>Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. <sup>6</sup>Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Godly wisdom

Jam. 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Health

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Heart

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Ps. 49:3-4 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding. <sup>4</sup>I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

Prov. 4:23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Prov. 17:16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

Prov. 16:23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

- continued -

Holding ones peace

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Honored

Prov. 12:8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Humility

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Rom. 12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Prov. 11:2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Prov. 14:3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

In Christ

Col. 2:1-3 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; <sup>2</sup>That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; <sup>3</sup>In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Instruction

Prov. 19:20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Prov. 15:33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Prov. 9:8-9 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. <sup>9</sup>Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Ps. 111:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

- continued -



Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Prov. 4:1-7 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. <sup>2</sup>For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. <sup>3</sup>For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. <sup>4</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. <sup>5</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

#### Irresistible

Prov. 21:22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

#### Just

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

#### Knowledge

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Prov. 10:14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

Prov. 2:6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

#### Lean not to own understanding

Prov. 3:5-6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. <sup>6</sup>In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Prov. 28:26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

#### Life

Eccl. 7:12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Prov. 15:24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

- continued -



Prov. 8:1-36 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? <sup>2</sup>She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. <sup>3</sup>She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. <sup>4</sup>Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man. <sup>5</sup>O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. <sup>6</sup>Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. <sup>7</sup>For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. <sup>8</sup>All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. <sup>9</sup>They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. <sup>10</sup>Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. <sup>11</sup>For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. <sup>12</sup>I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. <sup>13</sup>The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. <sup>14</sup>Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. <sup>15</sup>By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. <sup>16</sup>By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. <sup>17</sup>I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. <sup>18</sup>Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. <sup>19</sup>My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. <sup>20</sup>I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: <sup>21</sup>That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. <sup>22</sup>The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. <sup>23</sup>I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. <sup>24</sup>When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. <sup>25</sup>Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: <sup>26</sup>While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. <sup>27</sup>When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: <sup>28</sup>When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: <sup>29</sup>When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: <sup>30</sup>Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; <sup>31</sup>Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. <sup>32</sup>Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. <sup>33</sup>Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. <sup>34</sup>Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. <sup>35</sup>For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

#### Meekness

Jam. 3:13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

- continued -

Nothing compares to wisdom

Prov. 8:1-36 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? <sup>2</sup>She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. <sup>3</sup>She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. <sup>4</sup>Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man. <sup>5</sup>O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. <sup>6</sup>Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things. <sup>7</sup>For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips. <sup>8</sup>All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them. <sup>9</sup>They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. <sup>10</sup>Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. <sup>11</sup>For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. <sup>12</sup>I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. <sup>13</sup>The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. <sup>14</sup>Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength. <sup>15</sup>By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. <sup>16</sup>By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth. <sup>17</sup>I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. <sup>18</sup>Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. <sup>19</sup>My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. <sup>20</sup>I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: <sup>21</sup>That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. <sup>22</sup>The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. <sup>23</sup>I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. <sup>24</sup>When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. <sup>25</sup>Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: <sup>26</sup>While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. <sup>27</sup>When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: <sup>28</sup>When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: <sup>29</sup>When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: <sup>30</sup>Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; <sup>31</sup>Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. <sup>32</sup>Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. <sup>33</sup>Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. <sup>34</sup>Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. <sup>35</sup>For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. <sup>36</sup>But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

No wisdom against the LORD

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Paths of peace

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Ps. 32:9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

- continued -

Peace maker

Prov. 16:14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Principal thing

Prov. 4:1-7 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. <sup>2</sup>For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. <sup>3</sup>For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. <sup>4</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. <sup>5</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Prosperity

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: <sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov. 21:20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Prudent

Prov. 18:15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Reproof

Prov. 17:10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

Prov. 9:8-9 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. <sup>9</sup>Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Reward

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: <sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Prov. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

- continued -

Scorner

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 21:11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Prov. 13:1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

Secrets

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Seek first

Prov. 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Shall find good

Prov. 19:8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

Sleep

Prov. 6:6-11 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: <sup>7</sup>Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, <sup>8</sup>Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. <sup>9</sup>How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? <sup>10</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: <sup>11</sup>So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Slow to talk

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Prov. 17:28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Strength

Prov. 24:5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

Strong drink

Prov. 20:1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

The LORD giveth Wisdom

Prov. 2:6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 5:1-2 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding: <sup>2</sup>That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

Prov. 28:7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

Through desire

Prov. 18:1 Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Prov. 17:16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

True Riches

Prov. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

- continued -

Trust in LORD

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Prov. 16:20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Unable to find wisdom

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Understanding

Prov. 10:23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Prov. 2:6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Prov. 4:1-7 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. <sup>2</sup>For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. <sup>3</sup>For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. <sup>4</sup>He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. <sup>5</sup>Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. <sup>6</sup>Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Prov. 14:33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Prov. 10:13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

Prov. 9:10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Prov. 9:1-6 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: <sup>2</sup>She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. <sup>3</sup>She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, <sup>4</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, <sup>5</sup>Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. <sup>6</sup>Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Prov. 13:14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Void of wisdom

Prov. 11:12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

Prov. 14:6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

- continued -

Walk in wisdom

Col. 4:5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

Ways of pleasantness

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Wealth

Prov. 24:3-4 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: <sup>4</sup>And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Prov. 21:20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

Prov. 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

Prov. 14:24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

Prov. 3:13-18 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. <sup>14</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. <sup>15</sup>She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. <sup>16</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. <sup>17</sup>Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. <sup>18</sup>She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Prov. 24:13-14 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: <sup>14</sup>So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Wins souls

Prov. 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Wisdom of God

Jam. 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

1 Cor. 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Prov. 21:30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

Wisdom of this world

Prov. 26:12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

1 Cor. 3:18-20 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. <sup>19</sup>For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. <sup>20</sup>And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

Prov. 23:4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

Prov. 28:11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

- continued -



Women of wisdom

Prov. 31:25-26 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. <sup>26</sup>She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

Word of God

Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Words

Prov. 18:4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

Prov. 16:21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 15:2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Prov. 15:7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Prov. 14:3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 10:21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov. 29:11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Prov. 10:13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

Prov. 10:19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Words of truth

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

<sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

- - - - -



## WOMEN

FAMILY pg# 108

Adultery

Mark 10:12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.  
Prov. 6:32-35 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. <sup>33</sup>A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. <sup>34</sup>For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. <sup>35</sup>He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Contentions

Prov. 21:19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.  
Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.  
Prov. 21:9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.  
Prov. 25:24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.  
Prov. 27:15-16 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike. <sup>16</sup>Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth itself.

Divorcement

1 Cor. 7:10-15 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: <sup>11</sup>But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. <sup>12</sup>But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. <sup>13</sup>And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. <sup>14</sup>For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. <sup>15</sup>But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.  
Mal. 2:14-16 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. <sup>15</sup>And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. <sup>16</sup>For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Gracious woman

Prov. 11:16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

Head of women is the man

1 Cor. 11:1-15 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ. <sup>2</sup>Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. <sup>3</sup>But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. <sup>4</sup>Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. <sup>5</sup>But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. <sup>6</sup>For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. <sup>7</sup>For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. <sup>8</sup>For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. <sup>9</sup>Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. <sup>10</sup>For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels. <sup>11</sup>Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. <sup>12</sup>For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God. <sup>13</sup>Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? <sup>14</sup>Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? <sup>15</sup>But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

Hidden man of the heart

1 Pet. 3:1-6 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; <sup>2</sup>While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. <sup>3</sup>Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup>But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup>Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

Honour the wife

1 Pet. 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Meek and quiet spirit

1 Pet. 3:1-6 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; <sup>2</sup>While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. <sup>3</sup>Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup>But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup>Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

Modest apparel

1 Tim. 2:9-12 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; <sup>10</sup>But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. <sup>11</sup>Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. <sup>12</sup>But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

Note: wife not mentioned

Mat. 10:32-37 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. <sup>33</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. <sup>34</sup>Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. <sup>35</sup>For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. <sup>36</sup>And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. <sup>37</sup>He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. NOTE: NOTHING IS SAID ABOUT HATING WIFE!

- continued -

Virtuous woman

Prov. 11:22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

Prov. 12:4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

Prov. 31:10-31 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. <sup>11</sup>The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. <sup>12</sup>She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. <sup>13</sup>She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. <sup>14</sup>She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. <sup>15</sup>She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. <sup>16</sup>She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. <sup>17</sup>She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. <sup>18</sup>She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. <sup>19</sup>She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. <sup>20</sup>She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. <sup>21</sup>She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet. <sup>22</sup>She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. <sup>23</sup>Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. <sup>24</sup>She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. <sup>25</sup>Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. <sup>26</sup>She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. <sup>27</sup>She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. <sup>28</sup>Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. <sup>29</sup>Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. <sup>30</sup>Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. <sup>31</sup>Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Whores

Prov. 2:16-19 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words; <sup>17</sup>Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God. <sup>18</sup>For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead. <sup>19</sup>None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

Prov. 6:23-29 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: <sup>24</sup>To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. <sup>25</sup>Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. <sup>26</sup>For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. <sup>27</sup>Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? <sup>28</sup>Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? <sup>29</sup>So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

Prov. 6:32-35 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. <sup>33</sup>A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. <sup>34</sup>For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. <sup>35</sup>He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Prov. 9:13-18 A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. <sup>14</sup>For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city, <sup>15</sup>To call passengers who go right on their ways: <sup>16</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, <sup>17</sup>Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. <sup>18</sup>But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

Prov. 22:14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

Prov. 23:27-28 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. <sup>28</sup>She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

Prov. 29:3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

- continued -

Prov. 5:1-23 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding: <sup>2</sup>That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge. <sup>3</sup>For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil: <sup>4</sup>But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword. <sup>5</sup>Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. <sup>6</sup>Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them. <sup>7</sup>Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. <sup>8</sup>Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: <sup>9</sup>Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: <sup>10</sup>Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger; <sup>11</sup>And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, <sup>12</sup>And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; <sup>13</sup>And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! <sup>14</sup>I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly. <sup>15</sup>Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. <sup>16</sup>Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets. <sup>17</sup>Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee. <sup>18</sup>Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. <sup>19</sup>Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love. <sup>20</sup>And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? <sup>21</sup>For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings. <sup>22</sup>His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. <sup>23</sup>He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

Prov. 7:1-27 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. <sup>2</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. <sup>3</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart. <sup>4</sup>Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman: <sup>5</sup>That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words. <sup>6</sup>For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, <sup>7</sup>And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding, <sup>8</sup>Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house, <sup>9</sup>In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night: <sup>10</sup>And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart. <sup>11</sup>(She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house: <sup>12</sup>Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.) <sup>13</sup>So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him, <sup>14</sup>I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows. <sup>15</sup>Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee. <sup>16</sup>I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt. <sup>17</sup>I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. <sup>18</sup>Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning; let us solace ourselves with loves. <sup>19</sup>For the goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey: <sup>20</sup>He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed. <sup>21</sup>With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him. <sup>22</sup>He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks; <sup>23</sup>Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life. <sup>24</sup>Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. <sup>25</sup>Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. <sup>26</sup>For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her. <sup>27</sup>Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

- continued -

Wife

Prov. 18:22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

1 Tim. 5:14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

1 Pet. 3:1-6 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; <sup>2</sup>While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. <sup>3</sup>Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup>But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup>For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup>Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

Eph. 5:22-23 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup>For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

Prov. 19:14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Wisdom

Prov. 14:1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

- - - - -

## WORD OF GOD

JESUS pg# 179      LIFE pg# 214      LIGHT pg# 216      MEDITATION pg# 225      POWER pg# 254  
 STRENGTH pg# 355      TRUTH pg# 384

Above necessary food

Mat. 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Jer. 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

Deut. 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Accomplishes what God sent it to do

Is. 55:10-11 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: <sup>11</sup>So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Add not to his words

Prov. 30:5-6 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. <sup>6</sup>Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

A guide

Ps. 37:30-31 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment. <sup>31</sup>The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Ps. 119:133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

A more sure word of prophecy

2 Pet. 1:17-21 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. <sup>18</sup>And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. <sup>19</sup>We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: <sup>20</sup>Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. <sup>21</sup>For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Believe without seeing

John 20:25-29 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the LORD. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. <sup>26</sup>And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. <sup>27</sup>Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. <sup>28</sup>And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God. <sup>29</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

- continued -



Be transformed

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

2 Cor. 3:14-18 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. <sup>15</sup>But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. <sup>16</sup>Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. <sup>17</sup>Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. <sup>18</sup>But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

Cleans ones way

Ps. 119:9-11 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. <sup>10</sup>With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. <sup>11</sup>Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Counsel

Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Defense

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Discerner

Heb. 4:12-13 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Engrafted word

Deut. 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Jam. 1:19-21 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: <sup>20</sup>For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. <sup>21</sup>Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

1 John 2:14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

Foolish to natural man

1 Cor. 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

- continued -



Given by inspiration of God

2 Tim. 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

Gives understanding

Ps. 119:97-100 O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day. <sup>98</sup>Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. <sup>99</sup>I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. <sup>100</sup>I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

Health

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Heart

Deut. 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Prov. 7:1-3 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. <sup>2</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. <sup>3</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Ps. 119:9-11 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. <sup>10</sup>With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. <sup>11</sup>Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Jer. 15:16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

Hear the word

Luke 11:27-28 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. <sup>28</sup>But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Hid in heart

Deut. 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Prov. 7:1-3 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. <sup>2</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. <sup>3</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Ps. 119:9-11 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. <sup>10</sup>With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. <sup>11</sup>Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

- continued -

His truth shall protect

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Humbly yourself

Prov. 22:17-18 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

Instruction

Prov. 6:23-24 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: <sup>24</sup>To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

2 Tim. 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

In the beginning

John 1:1-3 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>2</sup>The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup>All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Keep my words

Prov. 3:1-2 My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments: <sup>2</sup>For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Deut. 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

Prov. 4:4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

- continued -

Liberty

2 Cor. 3:14-18 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. <sup>15</sup>But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. <sup>16</sup>Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. <sup>17</sup>Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. <sup>18</sup>But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

Life

Prov. 4:20-22 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup>For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Prov. 7:1-3 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. <sup>2</sup>Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. <sup>3</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Deut. 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Making wise the simple

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Meditate on

Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

1 Tim. 4:13-16 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. <sup>14</sup>Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. <sup>15</sup>Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. <sup>16</sup>Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Josh. 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Milk of the word

1 Pet. 2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Ministry of the word

Acts 6:2-4 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. <sup>3</sup>Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. <sup>4</sup>But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

- continued -

Not fables

2 Pet. 1:16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

Obtain mercy

Heb. 4:12-16 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. <sup>14</sup>Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. <sup>15</sup>For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Power

Jer. 23:29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?  
Heb. 4:12-16 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. <sup>14</sup>Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. <sup>15</sup>For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. <sup>16</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Prospereth

Ps. 1:1-3 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. <sup>2</sup>But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. <sup>3</sup>And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Prov. 13:13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Pure

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Tit. 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Renewing of your mind

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Rewarded

Prov. 13:13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Rightly divide word of truth

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

- continued -

Scriptures can not be broken

Mat. 5:17-18 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. <sup>18</sup>For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

John 10:35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

Search the scriptures

Acts 17:10-12 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. <sup>11</sup>These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. <sup>12</sup>Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Spiritually discerned

1 Cor. 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Study

1 Tim. 4:13-16 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. <sup>14</sup>Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. <sup>15</sup>Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. <sup>16</sup>Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Deut. 11:18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

2 Tim. 2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Sure

Ps. 37:30-31 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment. <sup>31</sup>The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Teach for doctrine the words of men

Mark 7:1-13 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup>And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. <sup>3</sup>For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. <sup>4</sup>And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables. <sup>5</sup>Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? <sup>6</sup>He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. <sup>7</sup>Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. <sup>8</sup>For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. <sup>9</sup>And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. <sup>10</sup>For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: <sup>11</sup>But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free. <sup>12</sup>And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; <sup>13</sup>Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

- continued -

Teach to children

Deut. 6:7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

The fear of the LORD

Prov. 2:1-5 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; <sup>2</sup>So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; <sup>3</sup>Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; <sup>4</sup>If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; <sup>5</sup>Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

Prov. 13:13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Thy word is settled in heaven

Ps. 119:89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

Thy word is truth

John 17:17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Trust in him

Prov. 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Void of word

John 5:38-40 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. <sup>39</sup>Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. <sup>40</sup>And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Wash by word

Eph. 5:25-27 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; <sup>26</sup>That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup>That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Wicked

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

- continued -

Wisdom

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Ps. 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Words of Christ

Col. 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

-----

**WORDS**

COMMUNICATION pg# 61      DEATH pg# 75      EVERY IDLE WORD pg# 452      FOOL pg# 122  
LIFE pg# 214      SNARES pg# 345      THINK BEFORE YOU SPEAK pg# 370      TRUTH pg# 384

Cursing parents

Prov. 20:20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Death

Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Every idle word

Mat. 12:36-37 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. <sup>37</sup>For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Froward

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Harsh words

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Prov. 30:14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

- continued -



Health

Ps. 91:1-16 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. <sup>2</sup>I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. <sup>3</sup>Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. <sup>4</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. <sup>5</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; <sup>6</sup>Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. <sup>7</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. <sup>8</sup>Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. <sup>9</sup>Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. <sup>11</sup>For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. <sup>12</sup>They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. <sup>13</sup>Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. <sup>14</sup>Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup>He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup>With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Hypocrite

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Life

Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.  
Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Lit not your heart speak

Gen. 17:16-19 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her. <sup>17</sup>Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? <sup>18</sup>And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! <sup>19</sup>And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

Lying

Prov. 12:22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.  
Eph. 4:25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.  
Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Perfect your words

Prov. 22:17-21 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. <sup>18</sup>For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. <sup>19</sup>That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. <sup>20</sup>Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, <sup>21</sup>That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

- continued -

Perverse tongue

Prov. 17:20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

Eph. 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Pureness of heart

Prov. 22:11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

The LORD is listening

Mal. 3:13-18 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee? <sup>14</sup>Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? <sup>15</sup>And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered. <sup>16</sup>Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. <sup>17</sup>And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. <sup>18</sup>Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Prov. 23:15-16 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. <sup>16</sup>Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

Nah. 1:7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Truth

Prov. 12:17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

Prov. 12:19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Words of Just

Prov. 10:20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

Prov. 10:31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

Prov. 11:9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

- continued -

Wicked

Prov. 12:6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Ps. 50:16-23 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? <sup>17</sup>Seeing thou hatest instruction, and casteth my words behind thee. <sup>18</sup>When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. <sup>19</sup>Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. <sup>20</sup>Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. <sup>21</sup>These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. <sup>22</sup>Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. <sup>23</sup>Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Prov. 10:32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

Prov. 12:13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Is. 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

-----

**WORK**

BUSINESS pg# 51      WAGES pg# 395

Do own business

1 Thes. 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

Good works

Tit. 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Mat. 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

2 Cor. 5:9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

Heb. 13:20-21 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, <sup>21</sup>Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Tit. 3:8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Eph. 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

In works they deny him

Tit. 1:15-16 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. <sup>16</sup>They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

- continued -

Lazy

Prov. 18:9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Prov. 21:25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

Life

Prov. 10:16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

My burden is light

Mat. 11:28-30 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

No work, no food

2 Thes. 3:6-12 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. <sup>7</sup>For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>8</sup>Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: <sup>9</sup>Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. <sup>10</sup>For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. <sup>11</sup>For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. <sup>12</sup>Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

Prepare works first

Prov. 24:27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

Profitable

Prov. 14:23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

Receive according to works

Prov. 24:11-12 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain; <sup>12</sup>If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Riches

Prov. 23:4-5 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. <sup>5</sup>Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Righteous

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

- continued -

Show faith by works

Jam. 2:14-26 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? <sup>15</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, <sup>16</sup>And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? <sup>17</sup>Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. <sup>18</sup>Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. <sup>19</sup>Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. <sup>20</sup>But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? <sup>21</sup>Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>22</sup>Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? <sup>23</sup>And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. <sup>24</sup>Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. <sup>25</sup>Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? <sup>26</sup>For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

The pure

Prov. 21:8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

To give

Eph. 4:28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

Thoughts shall be established

Prov. 16:3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

Wicked

Prov. 11:18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Works bear witness

John 10:25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

Works of righteousness can not save

Rom. 4:1-9 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? <sup>2</sup>For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. <sup>3</sup>For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. <sup>4</sup>Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. <sup>5</sup>But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. <sup>6</sup>Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, <sup>7</sup>Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. <sup>8</sup>Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. <sup>9</sup>Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

Works of god

John 6:28-29 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? <sup>29</sup>Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 9:3-4 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup>I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Eccl. 3:11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

-----

WORLD

LUST pg# 221      TEMPTATION pg# 367

Be not conformed to this world

Rom. 12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Jam. 1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Delivered us from this evil world

Gal. 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Eyes of fools

Prov. 17:24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

Friend of the world is enemy of God

Jam. 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

God judges

1 Cor. 5:9-13 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: <sup>10</sup>Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. <sup>11</sup>But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup>For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? <sup>13</sup>But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

Love not the world

1 John 2:15-17 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. <sup>17</sup>And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

FLESH-(ADULTERY,FORNICATION,UNCLEANNES)

EYES-(LASCIVIOUSNESS,IDOLATRY)

LIFE-(WITCHCRAFT,HATRED,VARIANCE,EMULATIONS,WRATH,STRIFE,SEDITIONS,  
HERESIES,ENVYING,MURDER,DRUNKENNESS,REVELINGS)

Lust of the eyes

Gen. 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

World in their heart

Eccl. 3:11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

- - - - -

WORSHIP

PRAISE pg# 254 PRAYER pg# 256 SACRIFICE pg# 310 THANKSGIVING pg# 368

Chosen generation

1 Pet. 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

Hearts

Lam. 3:41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

Sacrifices of praise

1 Pet. 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

Heb. 13:15-16 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. <sup>16</sup>But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

Worship GOD only

Mat. 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

-----

WRATH

ANGER pg# 27 ARGUE pg# 30 CONTENTION pg# 68 RAGE pg# 275 STRIFE pg# 356

Association

Prov. 22:24-25 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: <sup>25</sup>Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

Prov. 16:29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

Bribe

Prov. 21:14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

By pride

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Carnal

1 Cor. 3:3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

- continued -



Cause

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 16:28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

2 Tim. 2:23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Prov. 23:29-30 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

Contentions

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

Cruel

Prov. 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Discretion

Prov. 19:11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

Drunkard

Prov. 23:29-32 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? <sup>30</sup>They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. <sup>31</sup>Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. <sup>32</sup>At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Every evil work

Jam. 3:14-16 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

Envy

Jam. 3:14-16 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

Prov. 27:4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Evil

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Jam. 3:14-16 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup>This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. <sup>16</sup>For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

- continued -

Fool

Prov. 27:3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Prov. 14:17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

Prov. 18:6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

Prov. 29:9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

Forgive

Eph. 4:26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

Forsake wrath

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Eph. 4:31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

Col. 3:8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Gift

Prov. 21:14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

Gossip

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Hasty

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 25:8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Hatred

Gal. 5:19-21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup>Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup>Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

In danger of judgment

Mat. 5:22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

Iniquity

Prov. 22:8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

In the family

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

Prov. 11:29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

- continued -

Live peaceably

Rom. 12:17-21 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup>If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. <sup>19</sup>Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. <sup>20</sup>Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. <sup>21</sup>Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Not in church

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.  
Prov. 18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Offended brother

Prov. 18:19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Overcome evil with good

Rom. 12:17-21 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup>If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. <sup>19</sup>Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. <sup>20</sup>Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. <sup>21</sup>Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Pacify

Prov. 18:18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.  
Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.  
Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.  
Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.  
Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.  
Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Pride

Prov. 13:10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.  
Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.  
Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.  
Phil. 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.  
1 Tim. 6:3-4 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup>He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

Punished

Prov. 19:19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

- continued -

Resist

Tit. 3:9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

2 Tim. 2:24-26 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,  
<sup>25</sup>In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; <sup>26</sup>And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

1 Cor. 11:16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

Prov. 20:3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Rom. 13:13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

Phil. 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

1 Cor. 9:25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

2 Tim. 2:5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

Riches

Prov. 11:4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Scorner

Prov. 21:24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

Prov. 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Shame

Prov. 12:16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Prov. 14:35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Slow to wrath

Jam. 1:19-21 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

<sup>20</sup>For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. <sup>21</sup>Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

Prov. 14:29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 16:32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Soft words

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

- continued -

Strife

Prov. 15:18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Prov. 29:22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 17:14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Prov. 26:17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Prov. 22:10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

Prov. 10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Prov. 26:21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Prov. 30:33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

Talebearer

Prov. 26:20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

Vengeance is mine

Rom. 12:17-21 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup>If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. <sup>19</sup>Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. <sup>20</sup>Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. <sup>21</sup>Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Ps. 94:1 O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.

Wait on LORD

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Wicked

Prov. 11:23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Ps. 37:7-9 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. <sup>8</sup>Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. <sup>9</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Prov. 17:19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Wife

Prov. 19:13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

Prov. 21:19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

Prov. 27:15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

Prov. 17:1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

Prov. 25:24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

- continued -

Wise

Prov. 29:8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

Without cause

Prov. 3:30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Words

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 12:18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

-----  
-----

## Every Idle Word

**Mat. 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. KJV**

The idle words we need to be concerned with are our carnal words, words that come from our carnal nature, words that we allow knowingly or carelessly.

**Rom. 8:6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. KJV**

Solomon warns in the book of Proverbs that our words have the power of life and death.

**Prov. 13:3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction. KJV**

**Prov. 18:21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof. KJV**

Our fathers taught us that our word is our bond, but God takes this even further. He has placed His word above all else, even above His own name.

**Ps. 138:2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. KJV**

### Giving Our Word

This study focuses on the act of ‘giving of our word’. While entering some studies into my computer, I became increasingly concerned about the topic of vows and oaths. As I read the Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, I started to understand this, and as a result, I made a deliberate effort to avoid any kind of vow or oath. As I studied the Bible, I encountered numerous examples of individuals swearing oaths and making vows. It became clear to me that these commitments were not elaborate religious ceremonies but rather simple acts of individuals giving their word.

Here are some examples of vows and oath

**Gen. 28:20-22 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, <sup>21</sup>So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God: <sup>22</sup>And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee. KJV**

**1 Sam. 1:11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. KJV**

**Mark 6:23-27 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. <sup>24</sup>And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. <sup>25</sup>And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. <sup>26</sup>And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. <sup>27</sup>And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, KJV**



It became clear that the individuals making the vow is just saying that they will do something (giving their word). In the 50+ years that I've been a Christian, I can't recall receiving any instructions on vows or what they actually were. I have read James 5:12 numerous times, and the passage "above all things, my brethren, swear not" has left me at a loss. I had thought there were many things far worse than giving God my word.

**Jam. 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. KJV**

I've known Christians who found themselves in dire straits, and I've heard of pastors who have fallen from the ministry. I believe that our idle words are not only going to cause us trouble when we get before the judgment seat of Christ, but we are experiencing complication now in this life.

In the book of Ecclesiastes, Solomon warns us about the consequences awaiting those who enter into a vow and fail to fulfill it. In Ecclesiastes 5:4-6, we see the significance that God places on our words.

**Eccl. 5:4-6 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? KJV**

Solomon also states that one can do evil with words

**Eccl. 5:1-2 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. KJV**

When you make a promise or pledge to God, or try to negotiate a deal for something in return—no matter the circumstances—you are held responsible to keep your word. The following verse from the book of Numbers illustrates God's position on vows and oaths. This scripture is quite serious; God firmly declares that you are binding your the soul with a bond and that you must not break your word.

**Num. 30:2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. KJV**

### Our perspective on vows

If a Christian were to give their word to God, it is essential that they follow through on that commitment. In giving their word, they are no longer free; they have create a law for themselves, (Num. 30:2 describes this as binding one's soul). This is why the Apostle James warned, "above all things, my brethren, swear not". It is God's exclusive right, and ability to swear oaths, vows, and make promises—He does not fail. We, however, often do. What is the New Testament Christian's stance on vows? It is important to note that this issue is not about righteousness.

**Rom. 10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. KJV**

It is not about our salvation.

**Eph. 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: KJV**

But how do we interpret Romans 8:1, which states that there is now no condemnation for Christians?

**Rom. 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. KJV**

If we, as Christians, are no longer subject to the curse of the law, how can we reconcile this with the consequences warned about in James 5:12? The only way that James 5:12 and Romans 8:1 are both true is to recognize that Vows and Oaths are coming from our flesh.

## God Chastens

God is continually teaching, correcting and if necessary, chastening us. Therefore the condemnation that James describes in his epistle should not be taken lightly or ignored.

***Heb. 12:6-8 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. KJV***

***1 Cor. 11:32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. KJV***

***Rev. 3:19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. KJV***

It seems that some people think there are different levels when it comes to making promises to God. They may believe that an oath is more serious than a vow, or that a vow carries more weight than a simple pledge. This viewpoint suggests that someone could give their word to God without truly meaning it, and they have no need for worry or concern. However, Jesus addresses this when He states that we will give an account for “every idle word”.

***Mat. 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. KJV***

## What of Christian pledges

The topic of pledges can be confusing, primarily because the pressure to make a pledge comes from the church itself. Moreover, the term "pledge" obscures the reality of what we are truly doing, **giving our word**. When a church organizes a pledge drive, it is typically understood, in advance, that a certain percentage of individuals who commit to a pledge will fall short of fulfilling their word.

***Eccl. 5:1-2 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup>Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. KJV***

Hold onto that word “EVIL”, we will be revisiting it in the Sermon on the mount shortly.

Over the years I have seen many occasions where Christians were obligated to make a pledge to help meet a specific need in their church. In these instance, there is **no warning** given regarding the potential consequences of giving their word. While the need may indeed be legitimate and deserves support, the correct way to meet the need would be to purpose in your heart to give as you are able. So contributing to the need is commendable, but the act of pledging to do so is not. This issue becomes even more significant considering that Jesus on the Sermon on the Mount, tells us to “swear not at all”.

## Sermon on the mount

### Jesus’s words on vows – for Christians

***Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. KJV***

That word “EVIL” has come up again. This time it’s Jesus using it. The words of Jesus clearly establish that in our Christian walk, we are not to make oaths, vows or swear.

The following portion of scripture illustrates that God does not interfere with a person's vow. When we, in our pride, remove ourselves from under the protection of the LORD, we ultimately bear sole responsibility for the outcomes of our choices. In situations like this, the devil couldn't be more pleased.

### Example of vow gone bad

***Judg. 11:30-31 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, <sup>31</sup>Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering. KJV***

God did his part

***Judg. 11:32-33 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands. <sup>33</sup>And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel. KJV***

You must pay your vows

***Judg. 11:34-40 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. <sup>35</sup>And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back. <sup>36</sup>And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. <sup>37</sup>And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows. <sup>38</sup>And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. <sup>39</sup>And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, <sup>40</sup>That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year. KJV***

I have seen Christians with unresolved pledges living in poverty. Everything they touch seems to fall apart. While they may have food and shelter, they often have very little else. This is not the kind of Christianity described in the Bible. Jesus came to offer life in abundance.

**John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. KJV**

When you "give God your word," the consequences of an unfulfilled promise can be severe. At the very least, it may lead to poverty.

## **THIS IS A STUMBLINGBLOCK**

**Rom. 14:13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. .KJV**

**Luke 17:1-2 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! <sup>2</sup>It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. KJV**

Woe to those by whom it comes. A lot of pastors have fallen from the ministry.

### A recap

**Eccl. 5:1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. KJV**

**Mat. 5:33-37 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup>But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: <sup>35</sup>Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup>Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup>But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. KJV**

**Eccl. 5:4-6 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. <sup>5</sup>Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. <sup>6</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? KJV**

**Jam. 5:12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. KJV**

We must get this message into our hearts, and not be hearers only. It is essential that we guard our words.

## Consider also this

Jesus has commanded us not to make vows. How is it then that we have wedding vows? If making a vow limits or excludes God's assistance in the thing that we vow, how can we expect our marriages to endure? The marriage union is spiritual not carnal. A more reasonable approach would be a **wedding prayer**. Instead of declaring to God what we will do to keep the marriage, why not ask for The LORD to keep the love and unity in the marriage. Ask for The LORD to fight against all that would attack the marriage. Ask for The LORD to make us able parents to raise up godly kids for him. Ask for The LORD to be the third person in the marriage. This approach lays a strong foundation.

## There is forgiveness is Christ

For those tripped up by this stumblingblock, don't try and justify yourself before the LORD. Instead, humble yourself in the sight of the LORD. Christ provides forgiveness for all our transgressions. You need to get this under the blood. Even if the chastening of the LORD comes. Remember Above all things God loves you.

***Heb. 12:5-11 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: <sup>6</sup>For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. <sup>7</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? <sup>8</sup>But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup>Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? <sup>10</sup>For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. <sup>11</sup>Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. KJV***

***Is. 57:16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made. KJV***

Our prayer should be:

Father keep watch over our words, write in our hearts and mind to avoid this stumblingblock.

***Jude 1:3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. KJV***

## Why the KJV?

There are some ~5000 early manuscripts of the Bible, by and large they form a cohesive foundation. The Authorized Version of the King James Bible is in harmony with these. I therefore confidently use the KJV in my life, and in this study. The newer versions of the Bible lack that harmony (I sense another study coming).

Marty75ctt-cm

-----

## The Falling Away

### How can Christians leave God?

The Lord be gracious and bear witness to this study

Too leave God, that is what the falling away means. If the Devil came up to you and demanded you follow him, you would spit in his eye. He is not a harsh contender, he is the congenial deceiver. I was raised a Jehovah's Witness. I lived in the belly of the beast. Because you don't see hide nor hair of the Devil, you think he is gone, or on vacation, or sulking in the corner. You would be wrong.

The original falling away happened in the garden of Eden. God gave his word to man "the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die". The Devil then brought his lie, his deception, "Ye shall not surely die". The choice was made. Adam and Eve believed the lie and we lost our intimate relationship with God. A very great falling away!

The Bibles prophesy is clear, there will be an end time falling away before Christ comes back. This prophecy is for the believers not the unsaved. As in the garden of Eden, this falling away will be conceived by Satan. And as in the garden of Eden, the deception(s) he brings will be against Gods Word.

***KJV 2 Thes. 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;***

For the last 50 years I have been studying the authorized version of the King James Bible(KJV). The KJV Bible is based on ~5000 early manuscripts, these form a solid foundation. Hundreds of godly men and women were killed in bring this Bible to us.

Towards the end of the reformation, while the Vatican was killing Protestant Christians, by the hundreds, for making really good Bibles. The Vatican gave the protestants, the **Vaticanus** manuscript<sup>[1]</sup> and slipped into the background. Right around that time the **Sinaiticus** manuscript also showed up. Both claimed importance, both are steeped in controversy, both are considerably different compared to the ~5000 other manuscripts. Over the last 150 years new modern Bibles (NWT, RV, ASV, RSV, NIV, NASV, ESV, etc.) have emerged based on these two manuscripts. As a result the modern Bible versions and the KJV have many differences when compared with each other.

Having my Christian walk firmly planted in the KJV I was unaware of the differences. I started noticing something when my pastor changed his preferred Bible to the English Standard Version(ESV). Over the course of a couple of weeks it began to bother me. And I suppose I wouldn't have noticed anything amiss for quite some time if I had not been raised as a Jehovah's Witness. Something was very familiar, and I couldn't quite put my finger on it. When it did come to me I downloaded the New World Translation (Jehovah's Witness Bible) from the internet and checked some of the troubling verses in the ESV Bible with the JW Bible. They pretty much matched. I hold to a well earned belief that the JW Bible is not the word of God, it is quite the opposite. That is what started this study, I needed to get to the bottom of this!

In this study I compare the KJV and the ESV and sometimes the NIV. What I found deeply concerns me. I'm not interested in the process of how these things came to be. I'm only concerned with what actually is.

[1] See the link to a reference book at the end of this study.



## Examples.

### 1: God was in Christ.

**KJV 2 Cor. 5:19** *To wit, **that God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.*

**ESV 2 Cor. 5:19** *that is, **in Christ God was** reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.*

The verses are not the same

There is a big difference in these two verses. In the KJV – God himself reconciles the world to himself. In the ESV God used Christ to reconcile the world for him. To evaluate this verse your personal Pre-doctrinal dispositions comes into play. If you know that Jesus is God manifest in the flesh, the ESV presents no problem. If you are new in the Lord, the ESV makes it pretty hard to see that God himself was the one doing the reconciling. I believe the KJV leaves no doubt.

### 2: God would have all men to be saved.

When I first came to the LORD, I was plagued with thoughts that I could never be saved, that I was way passed saving etc., this went on for months. In hind sight I know it was the Devil attempting to deceive me, trying to get me to walk away from Christ. I just kept reading my Bible, I'm still here. But when you think about it, why would the devil spend so much time trying to talk people out of their salvation unless it sometimes works. This verse is heard every Christmas by the saved and unsaved alike.

**KJV Luke 2:13-14** *And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, <sup>14</sup>Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, **good will toward men.***

Every Christmas holiday the churches are filled. You will find there people struggling, on one side God is setting forth his free gift of salvation, and on the other side the devil telling them that they are not wanted, or not good enough, or its not for everybody, certainly not for them. That is what the devil does, he lies.

**ESV Luke 2:13-14** *And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, <sup>14</sup>“Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace **among those with whom he is pleased!**”*

**NIV Luke 2:13-14** *Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying, <sup>14</sup>“Glory to God in the highest heaven, and on earth peace **to those on whom his favor rests.**”*

The verses are not the same

The ESV and NIV reference only a small subset of humanity at best. The devil sure could use this in his campaign to trip up the ones that are struggling.

Please, I'm asking any pastors reading this, please, don't quote this verse using one of the newer versions of the Bible, use the KJV, it is correct, and defuses any attack of the Devil.



### 3: Joseph was not Jesus father!!!!

Luke knew that Jesus is the only begotten son of God. He was aware of the virgin birth, he would never have made such an error!

**KJV Luke 2:33 And *Joseph* and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.**

**ESV Luke 2:33 And *his father* and his mother marveled at what was said about him.**

Who would change this verse and try and sew seeds of doubt about the virgin birth? Again I stick with the clarity of the KJV.

### 4: Jesus was not just a man.

#### **Great is the mystery of Godliness**

When I was first saved, I believed Jesus was sent from God, he paid for our sins, and it was a free gift. Not much more than that. I'd say a lot of Christians walk thru the door of salvation, find a comfortable spot, sit down and never move, never grow. There are some however who lay hold on their Bible with white knuckles, and read (abide in my words). A month, a year, how ever long it takes, we start to see something, something that people can't convince us of, it needs to be revealed to us by God. You can't read the Bible without eventually understanding that Jesus is more than Just a man (John 1:1-14). And if you read long enough you will notice that prophets of old always said "Thus saith the LORD", but Jesus would say "Verily I say unto you", slowly it starts to sink in. I believe that the revelation that Jesus is God, brings us closer to discipleship. The devil does not want this.

**KJV 1 Tim. 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: *God* was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.**

**ESV 1 Tim. 3:16 Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of godliness: *He* was manifested in the flesh, vindicated by the Spirit, seen by angels, proclaimed among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.**

**NIV – same as ESV**

Again these verses are far from the same

These new versions of the Bible do not convince me of any great mystery. I'm not going to get to the revelation that Christ was God in the flesh using this verse. Anyone who has not read the KJV will probable not even notice that Gods word has been changed. As for the Jehovah's Witnesses, Mormons and who knows how many other demonic cults, this scripture helps establishes there principal doctrine, that Christ was less than God, the new modern versions in this verse reality help these cults. Billy Graham was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, ---. In this scriptures alteration Jesus and Billy Graham have the same credentials. I think the devil likes this change, he planned it. One of the devils devices is to change Gods word so that we would believe him rather than God.

Another example minimizing who Jesus is.

**KJV 1 Cor. 15:47 The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man *is the Lord* from heaven.**

**ESV 1 Cor. 15:47 The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven.**

These are seeds of doubt.

5: Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of

**KJV Luke 9:54-56 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, *even as Elias did?* <sup>55</sup>But he turned, and rebuked them, *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* <sup>56</sup>*For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.* And they went to another village.**

**ESV Luke 9:54-56 And when his disciples James and John saw it, they said, “Lord, do you want us to tell fire to come down from heaven and consume them?” ~~MISSING VERSE~~ <sup>55</sup>But he turned and rebuked them. ~~MISSING VERSE~~ <sup>56</sup> ~~MISSING VERSE~~ And they went on to another village.**

Why did Jesus rebuke them and what did he say? Without the explanation given in the KJV no lesson is taught, Jesus character is not revealed, and the knowledge that James and John were listening to the wrong spirit would all be lost. Someone does not want this type of instruction making its way to us. Which is easier, snipping out all this text, or making up all this subject matter that is found in the KJV?

6: Paul did not have disciples!!!!

**KJV Acts 9:24-25 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. <sup>25</sup>Then *the* disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.**

**ESV Acts 9:24-25 but their plot became known to Saul. They were watching the gates day and night in order to kill him, <sup>25</sup>but *his* disciples took him by night and let him down through an opening in the wall, lowering him in a basket.**

Paul instructed the Corinthians to only be Christs disciple

**KJV 1 Cor. 3:4-7 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? <sup>5</sup>Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? <sup>6</sup>I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. <sup>7</sup>So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.**

**ESV 1 Cor. 3:4-7 For when one says, “I follow Paul,” and another, “I follow Apollos,” are you not being merely human? <sup>5</sup>What then is Apollos? What is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, as the Lord assigned to each. <sup>6</sup>I planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. <sup>7</sup>So neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything, but only God who gives the growth.**

Seeds of hypocrisy?

7: Fastings power against demons.

All reference to the strength of fasting as a weapon against demons is removed from the ESV!

**KJV Mat. 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer *and fasting*.**

**ESV note: Mat. 17:21 This verse is completely removed from the ESV.**

**KJV Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer *and fasting*.**

**ESV Mark 9:29 And he said to them, “This kind cannot be driven out by anything but prayer ~~—MISSING VERSE—~~.”**

Someone does not want us to know about the power fasting has against Satan!

We can glean two facts from this example.

#1 Fasting is a very effective weapon against the enemy!

#2 It positively reveals who is behind this change to Gods Word, so much so that he can be seen coming out from the shadows, risking being discovered to make it!

We need to get our eyes off of men.

**KJV Eph. 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.**

8: It is impossible for God to LIE.

This is another attack on who Jesus is.

**KJV John 7:8 Go ye up unto this feast: *I go not up YET unto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.***

**ESV John 7:8 You go up to the feast. *I am not going up to this feast, for my time has not yet fully come.*”**

**Jesus then went up to the feast** (John 7:10).

Here, in the ESV, Jesus is being depicted as a liar. Gods Word assures us that it is impossible for God to lie.

**KJV Heb. 6:18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:**

This is why I said I was deeply concerned.

**9: The removal of Gods name.**

The KJV Bible includes the name of God (JEHOVAH) 7 times (Gen 22:14, Ex. 6:3, Ex 17:15, Judg. 6:24, Ps. 83:18, Is. 12:2, Is. 26:4). Both the ESV and NIV have completely removed his name from the Bible. I suspect the other newer versions have also made the same changes (to many to check). This example proves that the changes in the newer versions can not possibly be what was originally in Gods word. This error is obvious.

Here God is speaking to Moses.

**KJV Ex. 6:3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name **JEHOVAH** was I not known to them.**

**ESV Ex. 6:3 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as God Almighty, but by my name, **the Lord**, I did not make myself known to them.**

**NIV Ex. 6:3 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty, but by my name **the Lord** I did not make myself fully known to them.**

This next verse is God speaking to Abraham 400 plus years before Moses. I only need to show the ESV and NIV verses, the KJV says pretty much the same. I point out here that this is where God declares to Abraham that he is **the LORD**.

**ESV Gen. 15:5-7 And he brought him outside and said, “Look toward heaven, and number the stars, if you are able to number them.” Then he said to him, “So shall your offspring be.” <sup>6</sup>And he believed the Lord, and he counted it to him as righteousness. <sup>7</sup>And he said to him, “I am **the Lord** who brought you out from Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to possess.”**

**NIV Gen. 15:5-7 He took him outside and said, “Look up at the sky and count the stars—if indeed you can count them.” Then he said to him, “So shall your offspring be.” <sup>6</sup>Abram believed the Lord, and he credited it to him as righteousness. <sup>7</sup>He also said to him, “I am **the Lord**, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to take possession of it.”**

Here God in speaking to Abraham and establishes that he is the LORD. For God to tell Moses several hundred years later in Ex. 6:3 that he did not make him self know to Abraham as the LORD, is a monumental blunder on the part of those changing Gods Word! Gods name is **JEHOVAH**, as the authorized version of the King James Bible as well as other early Bibles tell us. Again this verse, In effect **calls God a liar!**

If I were God I would not allow my name in these Bibles.

The very existence of differing versions of the Bible is in itself used by Satan. I have heard Muslims say that because of the conflicting Bibles, the Bible is too unreliable to be taken seriously. This is a very great loss. They don't consider that the “word of God” itself, has an enemy, Satan, and his intention is to get us to reject Gods words and accept his. For who you believe, (have faith in) that is who you belong to.

These examples are but a very small tip of the iceberg, there are hundreds of verses like these. I do not trust the new versions. The many differences force the conclusion, the modern versions are not pure, complete, undefiled renderings of Gods word, the modern versions have suffered an attack.

Time to choose

So, KJV it is!

I gleaned this from the Internet

A brief reason why there are so many new Bibles. The Bible is the best **selling** book of all times, always has been, always will be. The modern versions (NWT, RV, ASV, RSV, NIV, NASV, ESV, etc.) to one degree or another, are using the two corrupt manuscripts along with the others (I assume), to create a sufficiently different Bible, thereby acquiring a lucrative copyright. Hmmmm

Here is a link to a book insisting that the two manuscripts given to us by the Vatican are forgeries

[https://archive.org/details/the-forging-of-codex-sinaiticus-bill-cooper\\_202302/mode/2up?view=theater](https://archive.org/details/the-forging-of-codex-sinaiticus-bill-cooper_202302/mode/2up?view=theater)

Marty75ctt-cm

- - - - -

## Meeting Jesus

I will try to describe how I came to know about Jesus. I was raised as a Jehovah's Witness. I was not a good JW. I ran away from home when I was 16, I lived on the streets. I eventually ended up in Vietnam. In Vietnam I was part of a 5 man team with the proverbial "one for all and all for one" mentality. After Vietnam, when I came back to the states, I had problems, I could clearly see that everyone went by a different set of rules. The civilized rules were, "every man for himself", "do it to him before he does it to you", "take care of number one". Its not that the world had changed, I had changed, war loads you up with a lot of baggage. I was into weed, drugs anything to escape. I remember, while sitting with my friends, smoking pot, I would say that I would kill myself but I wanted to see what will happen tomorrow. This was my low point.

Originally I was from Long Island New York after some drifting I landed in Denver. There I meet Al Hernandez. He was an odd duck, he prayed before his meals, spontaneously, no one telling him too. A nice enough guy. He once asked me to tone down my foul mouth because it bothered him, I was nasty. He didn't seem to live by the "every man for himself" rule. He befriended me and told me he was once a mess himself, He told me about Jesus, not baby Jesus, but the real story. While telling me about Jesus he took out his Bible to show me verses, I said no way, I went and got my JW Bible (we lived in the same apartment house). I told him that he had to show me from my Bible. I need to add here that when I was a JW I didn't know how someone was saved. For the most part JWs do the best that they can, They are righteous, squeaky clean according to man's judgment. That's about all I had from my JW days. When Al was sharing Jesus with me I knew I was far from being righteous, I knew I was nasty, and I knew I didn't like it. He went about sharing from the Bible the good news, that God has made a way.

***Is. 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.***

I knew my sins were bad. With that verse I got real quiet, maybe there is hope. The Bible verses went on to declare that everybody is unacceptable before God.

***Rom. 3:10-12 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: <sup>11</sup>There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. <sup>12</sup>They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.***

***Is. 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags ...***

At this point he's talking about me. Whats coming out of the Bible is talking to me.

The first step is wanting to turn from the things that are unacceptable (sin).

***2 Pet. 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.***

Repentance, yeah, I didn't much like my nasty ways. It seems that without the desire to stop our wicked ways the rest of the Gospel doesn't work. I'm not saying you have to clean up your act before you can be saved, you can't, God will get around to dealing with that latter, but for now you must want too. Here is the good news in a nut shell.

***John 3:16-17 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup>For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.***

***Mat. 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.***

It turns out that Jesus came from Heaven to die in our place. This was never taught by the JW's. I had not heard of anything like this before. Please understand I was fresh from combat, I understood someone taking the bullet for me. It is the ultimate "one for all" act. Jesus knew in advance that a bullet had my name on it. He went to the cross anyway. He took my bullet. With this understanding hope had taken root in me. I wanted to know more, What must I do to earn such a friendship as this. Well it turns out you can't earn it, it is a free gift!

**Eph. 2:8-9** *For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup>Not of works, lest any man should boast.*

God confirmed his acceptance of Jesus sacrifice by raising him from the dead.

**1 Cor. 15:1-4** *Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; <sup>2</sup>By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. <sup>3</sup>For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; <sup>4</sup>And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:*

Knowing these things is not enough, we must make a decision, and according to the Bible we must confess with our mouth to God that we want what Jesus has done, believing what is reported in the Bible.

**Rom. 10:9-10** *That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup>For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*

I found what I was looking for, JESUS. I knew that my life must change, and I believed that Jesus was raised from the dead. All that was left according to Romans 10:9-10 was for me to come before God in prayer and ask that Jesus's death would save me. I therefore bowed my head and took God at his word, and told him that I wanted what Jesus died to give me.

I have found over the years that God wanted more than just to save me. He wanted me to be in his family.

**John 1:12** *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:*

**1 John 3:1** *Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.*

Through this experience I've changed, I'm still changing 50 years later. Meeting Jesus is not an end in itself, but a beginning. If you have made the decision to ask Jesus into your life, you need to read your Bible, its yours, you will understand it now, start with the gospel of John, it gives a clear picture of Jesus. You will also need to find a Bible believing church. Know this, he will never abandon you.

**Heb. 13:5** *Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.*

PROMISES pg# 263

Marty75ctt-cm

- - - - -